The Genius of History introducing two young Persons to Britannia, who is seated on her Throne, pointing to two Terms, the one representing Nature, *the other* Art; *before her is the Altar of Liberty, on which lies* Magna Charta, *denoting the British Constitution.*

Bovard del. *Boyce Sculp.*

The Genius of History introducing two young Persons to Britannia, who is seated on her Throne, pointing to two Terms, the one representing Nature, *the other* Art; *before her is the Altar of Liberty, on which lies* Magna Charta, *denoting the British Constitution.*

Bovard del. *Boyce Sculp.*

Gat 5 B d.

An Account of the Constitution AND Present STATE of GREAT BRITAIN,

Together With a View of its Trade, Policy, and Interest, Respecting other Nations, & of the

Principal CURIOSITIES OF Great Britain and Ireland

Adorn'd with Cuts.

LONDON.

Printed for J. Newbery, at the Bible and Sun in St. Paul's Church Yard.

28

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

PREFACE,

BY A

FRIEND who reviſed this VOLUME.

THE *Author of the enſuing Sheets has endeavoured to give the young Student a plain and diſtinct account of the* Britiſh *Conſtitution, that he may know on what Foundation his Rights and Privileges are eſtabliſhed; and a Deſcription of* Great Britain *and its Appendages, that he may ſee how bountiful the Almighty has been by*

placing him in this delightful Garden; a Garden replete with all that is neceſſary to make life deſirable, and environ'd by the Sea as a Bulwark againſt its Enemies.

He has alſo added a ſuccinct Account of the Policy purſued by our Anceſtors, and the means by which this Nation aroſe to its preſent pitch of Grandeur (for which he is obliged to a Friend) and, at the end, he has pointed out the Intereſt of Great Britain *with reſpect to other Nations, and to its own Colonies, with ſuch Perſpicuity and Energy, that it contains, as it were, the very Spirit of Trade and Polity, and is worthy of a Place in Volumes of greater Magnitude.*

CON-

CONTENTS.

	Page
A Brief Deſcription of *Great Britain*	1
A Deſcription of the Counties of *England* and *Wales*, and their Curioſities, placed in alphabetical Order	11
A ſhort Deſcription of *London*	72
Of *Weſtminſter*, and its Civil Government	80
Of *London*, as a ſeparate City from *Weſtminſter*	82
The Companies that have Halls	84
The Fellowſhips which have no Halls	86
Curioſities in *Scotland*	91
Curioſities in *Ireland*	97
Of the Conſtitution of *Great Britain*	101
Of the Royal Family	114
Of the Clergy	117
Of the Nobility	120
Of the Gentry	122
The Order of Precedency	123
Of the Great Officers of the Crown	125
Of the Secretaries of State	131
Of the Privy Council	133
Of the Parliament of *Great Britain*	136

Of

Page
Of the Proceedings of both Houſes in their Debates and paſſing of Bills 143
Rules obſerved by Committees 150
Of the Privileges and Power of the Parliament 154
Of the Court of Chancery 156
Of the Court of King's Bench 158
Of the Court of Common Pleas 159
Of the Court of Exchequer *ibid.*
Court of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter* 162
Of Trials and Juries 163
Of Sheriffs, Juſtices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, *&c.* 165
Of Puniſhments 169
Of the Convocation 173
Of the Eccleſiaſtical Courts 174
Of his Majeſty's Forces by Sea and Land 176
Of the Pay, Privileges and Duty of a Militia-Man 179
Of the Eccleſiaſtical, Civil and Military Government of the King's Houſhold 185
Of the Civil Government of the King's Court 188
Of the Officers in the Compting-Houſe, under the Lord Steward of the King's Houſhold 190
Of the Officers and Servants in ordinary above Stairs 192
Of the Military Government of the King's Court 195
Of the Precedency of the Officers of the King's Guards 197
An hiſtorical Account of the Policy and Trade of *Great Britain* 198
The Intereſt of *Great Britain* with reſpect to other Nations, and to its own Colonies 224

A

Brief DESCRIPTION

OF

GREAT-BRITAIN.

THE kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* were entituled *Great Britain* by king *James* the firſt, who, to put an end to the diſpute that aroſe about the royal title, aſſumed that of King of *Great Britain*, and revived a name which had been laid aſide by an edict of King *Egbert* at the beginning of the ninth century.

England, the largeſt and richeſt part of *Great Britain* is bounded by *Scotland* on the north; the *German* ſea, which ſeparates it from *Germany* and the *Netherlands*, on the eaſt; by the *Engliſh* channel that divides it from *France*, on the South; and by St. *George*'s channel, which ſeparates it from *Ireland*, on the weſt. It extends from the 49° 50′ to 55° 45′ of north latitude, the longeſt day in the northern parts being 17

hours and a half, and the ſhorteſt in the ſouthern parts eight hours. From *Berwick upon Tweed* to the ſouth parts of the iſle of *Wight*, its length is 360 miles; and from *Dover* head eaſt, to the lands end weſt, its breadth 285: in it there are 28 cities, or biſhop's ſees, tho' but 26 dioceſes, and amongſt theſe cities, *London* alone may contain one million of ſouls; there are 650 market-towns, an infinite number of villages, and the yearly rents of the lands of *England* are to the amount of 18 millions; whilſt her wealth in jewels, plate, hoards of money, rich moveables, and merchandize, is immenſe, and her ſtock and credit exceeds thoſe of all the nations in the univerſe. As to the ſituation of this country, it not only renders it ſecure from all its enemies without; but is commodious and advantageous for trade and navigation, its ſea-coaſts being furniſhed with abundance of good ports and havens, into which the wealth of the moſt diſtant regions is imported, and it is ſecured from irruptions of the ſea in moſt parts by the height of its clifts. The air is generally heavy, the winters rainy and foggy, and the weather variable; notwithſtanding which, the people live to as great ages as in any part of *Europe*. In the ſummer, by the frequent intervention of clouds, and falling of rains, and the refreſhing breezes from the weſtern ocean, the heats are rendered very temperate; and in winter, deep ſnows and hard froſts are not ſo common as on the continent, on account of the vicinity of the ſea which, without doubt, occaſions the moiſtneſs of the air in that ſeaſon. In fine, both this country and *Ireland* is warmer than

than any other under the ſame parallel, and the climate is ſo moderate that the extremes of heat and cold are equally unknown.

England abounds in large and fine rivers, which afford great plenty of excellent fiſh, and ſerve abundantly the uſes of navigation and commerce; it is diverſified, in the moſt agreeable manner, with arable land, meadows and woods, and here and there with riſing hills, and its foreſts agreeably ſerve for the pleaſure of various proſpects, and the delights of hunting. The country in general wears an excellent and refreſhing verdure, for nine months in the year, and is rendered rich and delightful by the fine rivers and ſtreams which roll through it: it is extremely fertile, abounds with fine large cattle, and produces corn in ſuch abundance that this country, from the prodigious quantity it exports, may be call'd the Granary of *Europe*. The ſoil is rank in ſome places, in others light and ſandy, and elſewhere clayiſh. For variety of roots and herbs, no country exceeds it; it has alſo a ſufficient quantity of hares, wild-fowl, and poultry, and the plenty is ſo conſtant that a famine has not been known here for 400 years. The richeſt wines are imported to us, tho' we can't boaſt of producing them; but as to beer or ale, cyder, perry, *&c.* we yield to no foreign nation. Our wool is famous throughout the world, and the fineſt and moſt ſerviceable cloth is made of it; and leather we have, of the beſt and in the greateſt quantity. We have plenty of timber and other materials for building, and our oak is perhaps the beſt in the world: then as to

firing, we have wood, turf, and pit-coal in abundance. Tho' there is ſcarce any fruit natural to the ſoil of *England*, yet almoſt all the fruits of *Europe* have been introduced here, ſome of them however want that delicious flavour which they acquire in a warmer climate and their native ſoil.

In *Kent* are large plantations of hops, and extenſive orchards of cherries. *Devonſhire* and *Herefordſhire* produce vaſt quantities of apples, of which is made the moſt excellent cyder. *Eſſex* and *Cambridgeſhire* contain large plantations of the fineſt ſaffron; *Bedfordſhire*, fields of woad for dying, and in other counties there are plantations of flax and hemp.

The minerals dug out of the earth, render ſome of the moſt barren parts of the country as valuable as thoſe whoſe ſoil is moſt fruitful; a prodigious quantity of coals ſupplies the country with fuel, enables them to ſeparate metals, and to work them up into an infinite variety of forms, ſo as to furniſh a vaſt number of implements and conveniences of life, not only for ourſelves, but our neighbours and moſt diſtant plantations. Our iron indeed, is not ſufficient to anſwer the demand for exportation; but this is furniſhed by one of our *American* provinces, wrought up here, and when made valuable by being formed into a number of implements is ſent abroad again.

We have alſo mines of copper, tin, and lead; and of the two laſt vaſt quantities are exported.

England has not only the advantage of an extenſive commerce, but of manufacturing the goods

goods on which this commerce is founded. The woollen cloth and ſtuffs of *England*, are greatly preferable to thoſe of any other country. This is our ſtaple commodity, and more of it is made here than in any other nation. We alſo excel in a great number of other manufactories. Our mechanics are acknowledged to be the beſt in *Europe*; and, in ſhort, almoſt every art is here carried to its greateſt perfection. The commodities produced by the labour of the induſtrious from things originally of ſmall price, receive their value from the hands of the workman, are carried to the utmoſt limits of both worlds, and are there ſold at a great price.

The prodigious number of trading towns, almoſt every one of which has a manufacture peculiar to itſelf, naturally cauſes a great inland trade, a circulation of ſpecie throughout the whole country, and ſuch a reciprocal connection between the intereſt of the capital and the moſt diſtant towns, as is greatly for the advantage of the whole; from hence the ſmalleſt villages have, in a few years, become populous and flouriſhing, and have now the appearance of magnificent cities.

We have alſo ſuch a number of ſea-ports, that no wind can blow from any point which does not bring in ſome ſhips, and carry others out.

And with all our other advantages, we have the fineſt fiſhing-banks on our own coaſts of *Shetland*, in the north of *Scotland*, that are to be found in the known world as the *Dutch* can witneſs, who owe great part of their preſent

wealth and grandeur to the fiſhing-trade which they have carried on there. Beaſts of prey, *England* is ſo happy as to be entirely free from.

In fine, providence has beſtowed upon this happy region, all the advantages and all the charms that nature could furniſh, or mankind could wiſh; and in moſt reſpects has made it the juſt boaſt of her natives, and the envy of the reſt of the world.

Wales, for the moſt part is very mountainous; yet yields wherewith to ſubſiſt its inhabitants, and ſeveral parts of that principality are as fruitful as any in *England*. Its extent is nearly equal to a fifth part of *England*, or the four counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Eſſex* and *Kent*; it contains 751 pariſhes, 3 cities, and 58 market-towns. The air is clear and ſharp, the cattle ſmall, but proviſions good and cheap; it abounds wonderfully with goats, and they have plenty of wool, coal, and turf for fuel. It has fine rivers, and as to its harbour of *Milford Haven*, it is ſuch a noble one, that, 'tis ſaid, 1000 ſhips may ride there without ſeeing each other. *Wales* is divided into north and ſouth, each part containing ſix counties, which, except three, are all watered by the ſea. In *England* and *Wales* there are fifty-two counties, two arch-biſhopricks, twenty-four biſhopricks, two univerſities, twenty-eight cities, above eight hundred towns, and near ten thouſand pariſhes, which contain more than ſeven million of people, of all which a more particular account will be given hereafter.

Scotland, now called *North-Britain*, is about 250 miles in length, and about 100 miles in breadth,

breadth, at the broadeſt part, the whole country being ſo interſected by inlets of the ſea, that every houſe is within 50 miles of ſalt-water. A vaſt number of iſlands lie round about her and belong to her, divided into three claſſes, the *Hibrides* or weſtern iſlands, the *Arcades* or *Orkneys*, and the *Shetland* iſles, beſides ſeveral in the frith of *Edinburgh*. The air of *Scotland* is generally wholeſome, being purified by frequent high winds. Their longeſt day is 18 hours, and their ſhorteſt night about 5 hours and 45′; but in the iſle of *Sky*, in the ſummer ſolſtice, the night is but an hour and half, and about *June*, in *Orkney*, one may ſee to read all night. The ſoil produces all things neceſſary for human life; and tho' the country in general is mountainous and full of heaths, yet it has many large and fruitful vallies, abounding with corn and graſs; in a word, *Scotland* produces all ſorts of grain that are found in *England*. The moſt common grain is oats, much exceeding thoſe of *England*, of which in the Highlands, they make good bread and drink, and other palatable food. They have moſt ſorts of fruit in *Scotland*, and good roots both for food and phyſick. The Highlands afford good timber; they have coal in many parts of the country, and in the north, fire-wood, turf, peat, heath, broom and furze, enough for fuel. They have large flocks of ſheep, and herds of black cattle, much ſmaller than thoſe of *England*. Their wool is fit for ſingrams, ſhalloons, *&c.* They have ſtore of excellent flax, of which they make great quantities of linen, coarſe and fine. *Scotland* abounds

with

with fiſh, eggs and fowl, and has mines of many ſorts of metal, quarries of fine ſtone, and mountains of marble; it affords many and good harbours, and a number of fine rivers, of which the moſt convenient for trade are the *Forth* and the *Clyde*.

The *Engliſh* and *Scots* are in general well ſhaped, handſome, ingenious, generous, and honeſt, and their women are for the moſt part diſcreet and beautiful, and have greater privileges than thoſe of other nations.

The people of this iſland have a great ſhare of natural good ſenſe and ſagacity, whence they ſucceed in almoſt all their undertakings. They are great advocates for liberty, and run all hazards to maintain their privileges.

That they are a brave and warlike people is not to be doubted; but, as they are accuſtom'd to live well, they are for the moſt part impatient of fatigue and of want; which induced a certain great general to remark, *That the* Britiſh *troops were the beſt in the world, if brought to action while the roaſt beef was in their ſtomachs.* But tho' fatigue and want may abate their ſtrength, no one ſuſpects they will deſtroy their courage; and from what I know of my countrymen, I ſhall ever be of opinion with that nobleman, who being aſk'd by the late king of *Pruſſia*, whether an equal number of *Engliſhmen* could beat his remarkable tall regiment? anſwered, *He did not know that, but he was well aſſured half the number wou'd try.*

To

To this ſhort deſcription, it may not ſeem improper to add a few words relative to the kingdom of *Ireland*, by way of ſupplement.

Ireland, ſubject for many centuries to the dominion of *Great-Britain*, lies between 51° 15′ and 55° 15′ of north latitude; ſo that the longeſt day is 16 hours and an half in the ſouth parts, and in the north 17 hours and a quarter. In length it is about 242 miles, and the greateſt breadth 150 miles. The air is very mild and temperate, and is cooler in ſummer and warmer in winter than in *England*; it is however exceſſive moiſt, whence the inhabitants are troubled much with looſeneſſes and rheums, and theſe diſtempers particularly attack ſtrangers. The ſoil in *Ireland* is prodigiouſly fruitful; but fitter for graſs and paſture than corn, and in ſome places the graſs is ſo long and ſweet, from the rankneſs of the ſoil, that the cattle would ſurfeit if they were not ſometimes hindered from eating. The wonder of *Ireland* is, that it produceth no venomous creatures, and that none ſuch will live there; tho' they have ſome ravenous beaſts, particularly wolves. It has vaſt flocks of ſheep, which they ſheer twice a year, good horſes, and infinite numbers of cattle, which indeed are the wealth of the inhabitants. Bees are not only hiv'd, but are found in bodies of trees, and holes in the earth; foxes and hares, tame fowl and fiſh, eſpecially ſalmon and herring, abound in the utmoſt plenty. Her principal riches and commodities are cattle, hides, tallow, ſuet, butter and cheeſe, wood, ſalt, honey,

honey, wax, furs, flax, linen-cloth, hemp, *&c.* *&c.* In ſhort, there is nothing wanting in *Ireland* either for pleaſure or profit, and every thing is plentiful and cheap. It is divided into four provinces; *Munſter*, *Leinſter*, *Connought* and *Ulſter*, and thoſe into 32 counties.

For a character of the *Iriſh*, we ſhall refer the Reader to what has been ſaid of the *Engliſh* and *Scots*; their manners, cuſtoms, tempers and diſpoſitions being (ſince their intimate connection, and mutual intercourſe with each other) much the ſame.

Of

A Deſcription of the Counties of England *and* Wales, *and their Curioſities, placed in alphabetical order.*

ANGLESEA is an iſland in the north-weſt of *Wales*, encompaſſed by the *Iriſh* ſea on all ſides but the ſouth-eaſt, where it is ſeparated from *Caernarvon* by the river *Menia*. It is in the dioceſe of *Bangor*, and about 60 miles in circumference; contains about 200,000 acres, and 1840 houſes. It affords plenty of corn, cattle, fiſh, fowl and mill-ſtones. It has 74 pariſhes and two market-towns, *Beaumaris* and *Newborough*. *Beaumaris* the chief is 242 miles from *London*, and has a good harbour for ſhipping. On the weſtermoſt point of this iſland is a cape called *Holyhead*, which is the ſtation for the packet-boats to *Ireland*. *Angleſea* ſends one member to parliament for the county, and one for *Beaumaris* its capital.

BEDFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, is bounded on the north by *Northampton* and *Huntingdonſhires*; on the weſt by *Buckinghamſhire*; on the ſouth by *Hertfordſhire*; and on the eaſt by part of that county and *Cambridgeſhire*; it is 73 miles in circumference, contains about 205,120 acres, and about 12,170 houſes. The air is temperate, and the ſoil fruitful and well ſtored with corn and cattle. The principal

principal rivers are the *Ouſe* and *Ivel*, and its chief commodities are wool, butter, cheeſe, poultry, and woad for dying. Towards *Olney* and *Newport-Pagnel*, they weave bone-lace, and near *Dunſtable* and *Luton* they make ſtraw-hats, and other manufactures of the like ſort, in which ſeveral thouſand perſons are employed. This county ſends 4 members to parliament, has 116 pariſhes, and 10 market towns. *Bedford*, the principal, is ſituated upon the river *Ouſe*, and is 47 miles north of *London*. *Dunſtable* is noted for larks, and *Aſpley* for fuller's earth; the other towns are *Wooburn*, *Ampthill*, *Leighton*, *Luton*, *Shefford*, *Biggleſwade*, *Potton* and *Tuddington*.

At *Sandy* are *Roman* urns, and both there and near *Dunſtable* are found many ancient coins. *Maidingbourg*, has the remains of a large fortified camp; and near *Wooburn* there is a ſmall ſtream that gives wood the appearance of ſtone. Some years ago a gold mine was diſcovered at *Pollux-Hill*, but is now neglected, the profit falling ſhort of the expence.

BERKSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Saliſbury*, is divided on the north and north-eaſt, by the *Thames* from *Oxfordſhire* and *Buckinghamſhire*; on the weſt it is bounded by the counties of *Glouceſter* and *Wilts*; on the ſouth-eaſt by *Surry*; and on the ſouth by *Hampſhire*. It is 120 miles in circumference, and contains about 527,000 acres, and 16,906 houſes. The air is ſweet, and ſoil fruitful. It has plenty of corn, cattle, wild-fowl, wool and timber, eſpecially oak and beech. The rivers are the *Thames*, *Kennet*, *Ocke*, *Loddon* and *Lambourn*. The *Kennet* is now

made

White Horſe Hill *in Berkſhire.*

made navigable by act of parliament. This county ſends nine members to parliament, has 140 pariſhes, and 12 market-towns. *Reading* the chief, is 39 miles weſt of *London*, and is remarkable for malt, meal, holland-tapes, and canvas or ſail cloth. The reſt are *Abingdon*, *Windſor*, *Wallingford*, *Maidenhead*, *Hungerford*, *Newbury*, *Farringdon*, *Wantage*, *Eaſt Iſley* and *Oakingham*. The royal palace and caſtle at *Windſor* built by *Edward* III. are remarkable for their fine ſituation, rich furniture, paintings, and many other curioſities. In St. *George*'s chapel are held the chapters of the Order of the Garter, inſtituted by the aforeſaid king *Edward* III.

King *Alfred the Great* was born at *Wantage*, and a few miles to the ſouth-weſt of this town is the figure of a white horſe, covering an acre of ground, cut in a hill of chalk, from whence it may be ſeen at a great diſtance, and is ſaid to have been made by direction of king *Alfred*, in memory of a great victory he obtained over the heathen *Saxons*. The neighbouring people have from time immemorial a kind of feſtival, called *Scouring the Horſe*; when they cleanſe it of weeds, whereby the chalky bottom ſtill preſerves a fine effect at a conſiderable diſtance.

Near *Reading* is a natural curioſity, thought to have remained ever ſince the flood. It is a bed of oyſter-ſhells and ſand thirty or forty feet under the ſurface of a hill, and covered with different ſtrata. Theſe ſhells retain the true figure and colour, but moulder with a ſmall preſſure.

White Horſe Hill in Berkſhire.

In this county are alſo remains of *Roman* antiquities and fortifications, with ſome of the famous cauſeway, called *Icknild-ſtreet*.

BRECKNOCKSHIRE, an inland county of *South Wales*, in the dioceſe of *Landaff*, is 106 miles in circumference, and contains about 620,000 acres, and 5934 houſes; the mountains are barren, but the vallies are very fruitful, and yields plenty of corn, cattle, fiſh, and ſome otter-fur. It has manufactures for cloth and ſtockings, and ſends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Brecknock*. This county contains 61 Pariſhes, and four market-towns. *Brecon*, or *Brecknock* upon the *Uſk*, the county town, is 161 miles from *London*. It is a well-built town, hath a good trade for cloathing, and the aſſizes are kept here.

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, or *Bucks*, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, is bounded on the eaſt by *Bedfordſhire*, *Hertfordſhire*, and *Middleſex*; on the ſouth by *Berkſhire*; on the weſt by *Oxfordſhire*, and on the north by *Northamptonſhire*; is 138 miles in circumference, contains about 441,000 acres, and 18,390 houſes. The air is good and the ſoil rich. It abounds with ſheep, oxen, wood, corn and paſture, and is famous for the manufacture of bone-lace, particularly at *Newport-Pagnel*, and alſo for paper. The principal rivers are the *Tame*, *Ouſe*, and *Colne*. This county ſends fourteen members to parliament; has 185 pariſhes, and 11 market-towns. The county-town which is *Buckingham*, is ſituated upon the *Ouſe*, 60 miles from *London*, is very old, has a ruinous caſtle and three ſtone-bridges over the

Ouſe.

Ouſe. The other towns are *Ayleſbury*, *High-Wickham*, *Marlow*, *Wendover*, *Amerſham*, *Newport-Pagnel*, *Colebrook*, *Stony-Stratford*, *Oulney*, *Beaconsfield*, *Cheſham*, *Riſborough*, *Ivingho*, and *Winſlow*. In this county is the village of *Eton* near *Windſor*, in which is a college founded by *Henry* VI. nobly endowed; it has a provoſt and ſeven fellows, beſides choriſters, *&c.* and a free-ſchool, where 70 king's ſcholars are taught and maintained gratis, and yearly ſent to *King's-college*, *Cambridge*, as vacancies happen.

The *Chiltern-hills* in this county are remarkable for being covered with ſtones, which yet promote the fertility of the ground. The famous *Watling-ſtreet* way croſſes this county. Some years ſince an artificial cave was found near *Cliefden*, 90 feet deep and 30 in circumference, the bottom being hewn out of a hard rock.

CAMBRIDGESHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Ely*, bounded on the north by *Lincolnſhire*; on the eaſt by *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*; on the weſt by the counties of *Huntingdon* and *Bedford*; and on the ſouth by thoſe of *Eſſex* and *Hertford*; is 130 miles in circumference, contains about 570,000 acres, and 17,347 houſes. The air and ſoil are of various ſorts, the ſouthern and eaſtern part being pleaſant and healthy, and the northern or fens, low, watry, and unwholeſome. Corn, cattle, butter, cheeſe, coleſeed, wild-fowl, fiſh, free-ſtone, vitriol and ſaffron, are the chief commodities. The principal rivers are *Ouſe*, *Cam* or *Grant*, which afford plenty of fiſh. Its manufactures are paper and baſkets. This county ſends ſix members to parliament; two for the

univerſity, two for the county, and two for the town. It contains 163 pariſhes, and 7 market-towns. *Cambridge* is the county-town, 52 miles from *London*, and is a very ancient univerſity, which contains twelve colleges, and four halls, all endowed, which the halls of *Oxford* are not. The names of the colleges are *Peter-houſe*, *Corpus-Chriſti* or *Bennet-college*, *Gonville* and *Caius-college*, *King's-college*, *Queen's-college*, *Jeſus-college*, *Chriſt-college*, *St. John's-college*, *Magdalen-college*, *Trinity-college*, *Emanuel-college*, and *Sidney-Suſſex-college*. The halls are *Clare-hall*, *Pembroke-hall*, *Trinity-hall*, and *Catharine-hall*. Near *Cambridge* is kept *Stourbrige* fair, one of the moſt noted in *England*. The other places are the city of *Ely*, the biſhop's ſeat, remarkable for its minſter, the towns of *Caxton*, *Linton*, *Newmarket*, famous for the races held there, *March*, *Wiſbich*, and *Soham*.

The remarkable things in this county are the remains of a *Britiſh* camp on the top of *Gogmagog* hills. The decoys employed for intrapping wild water-fowl, one of which only is ſuppoſed ſometimes to ſend to *London* 3000 couple in a week. For draining the fens there is a level of about 300,000 acres, with a ſoil from ten to twenty feet deep. Part of it lies in the counties of *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Huntingdon*, *Northampton* and *Lincoln*, but moſt of it is in this county. A prodigious profit ariſes from what has been already recovered by the drains, and if the whole ſpot was equally improved, the advantage both to the cultivators and government, would be almoſt immenſe.

CARDIGAN-

CARDIGANSHIRE in *South Wales*, a maritime county, in the dioceſe of St. *David*'s, 94 miles in circumference; contains about 520,000 acres, and 3,163 houſes. It produces plenty of corn, cattle, fiſh and fowl, and ſome mines of ſilver and lead; ſends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Cardigan*; has 77 pariſhes, and four market-towns. *Cardigan*, the ſhire and aſſize-town is 198 miles from *London*, and pleaſantly ſeated on the river *Tyevye*.

CARMARTHENSHIRE in *South Wales*, in the dioceſe of St. *David*'s, bordering on the ſea, 102 miles in circumference; contains about 700,000 acres, and 5,352 houſes, and is not ſo mountainous as other counties in *Wales*. It abounds in corn, graſs, cattle, ſalmon, wood, pit coal, and the beſt lead. It ſends two members to parliament, one for the ſhire, and one for *Carmarthen*. This county has 87 pariſhes and 8 market-towns. *Carmarthen* is the chief town, and is ſituated on the river *Towy* 206 miles from *London*. At *Caſtle-Kareg* are vaſt caverns, ſuppoſed to have been copper-mines of the *Romans*. There is in this county a circular ſtone monument reſembling *Roll-rich* ſtones in *Oxfordſhire*; and alſo a remarkable barrow, ſuppoſed to have been the burying-place of ſome ancient *Britiſh* king.

CARNARVONSHIRE, in *North Wales*, is a maritime county, in the dioceſe of *Bangor*, 95 miles in circumference; contains about 370,000 acres, and 2,765 houſes, and produces abundance of cattle, fowl, fiſh, and wood. Through the middle of this county runs a ridge of high mountains, the higheſt whereof are *Snowden* hills, which though

they have ſnow always lying upon them, are exceeding fertile, and abound with waters on the tops. On the ſide of *Penmaen-mawr*, one of the higheſt of theſe mountains, is the road to *Holyhead*. It ſends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Carnarvon*; has 68 pariſhes, and ſix market-towns. *Carnarvon*, the chief town, is about 215 miles from *London*; the others are *Bangor*, *Krekyth*, *Palbely*, *Aberconway* and *Newin*. Upon *Penmaen-mawr* are the ruins of a once impregnable fortification, and near it the remains of a *Britiſh* temple.

In the river *Conway* are taken muſcles, which afford very fine and large pearls.

CHESHIRE is a maritime county-palatine, in the dioceſe of *Cheſter*. It is ſeparated on the north from *Lancaſhire*, by the river *Merſey*, touching a ſmall part of *Yorkſhire* on the north-eaſt; *Derbyſhire* and *Staffordſhire* bound it on the eaſt; *Shropſhire* on the ſouth; *Denbighſhire*, and *Flintſhire* on the weſt; and on the north-weſt, part of the *Iriſh* ocean. It is 182 miles in circumference, contains about 720,000 acres, and 24,054 houſes. The air is wholeſome, and the ſoil good; it yields more paſture than corn, and is famous for producing ſalt, and the moſt excellent cheeſe, as alſo fiſh, fowl, metals and mill-ſtones. Its principal rivers are the *Dee*, the *Wever*, and the *Merſey*. The men are famous for ſtrength, and the women for beauty. It ſends 4 members to parliament, has 68 pariſhes, and 12 towns. The city of *Cheſter*, 182 miles north-weſt from *London*, is peculiar for its piazzas, on which many of the houſes are built, and here the Palatine-

courts

courts for the adminiſtration of juſtice are held. *Nantwich*, *Middlewich*, *and Northwich*, are noted for ſalt-pits, *Macclesfield* for buttons, *Congleton* for gloves and ribbons, and *Stockport* for ſilk-mills. The other towns are *Fordſham*, *Sandbach*, *Altringham*, *Malpach*, and *Knotsford*. In *Stiperley* park near *Macclesfield*, are large ſheep with four horns, two reſembling thoſe of ſheep, and the other two thoſe of goats, and their covering ſomewhat between wool and goats-hair; they are peculiar to this place, and no where elſe to be found.

The old firr-trees dug up in the marſhy parts of this county, give a light when ſplintered like candles, and are of great uſe to the poor. They are ſuppoſed to have lain here ever ſince the flood. The remains of *Hugh Lupus*, firſt earl of *Cheſter*, and nephew of the Conqueror, were found in this county ſome years ago.

CORNWALL, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Exeter*, in circumference 230 miles, containing about 960,000 acres, and 25,374 houſes, is a perfect peninſula, ſurrounded by the ſea on the north, ſouth, and weſt, and parted from *Devonſhire* on the eaſtward by the *Tamer*, except a ſlip of land. This is the moſt weſtern county in *England*. The air is clear and ſharp, the vallies are full of corn and paſture; it abounds in wild-fowl, particularly woodcocks, and the ſea affords plenty of fiſh. In the hills are mines of copper, and tin, an ore called *Mundic*, and ſome gold and ſilver; and there are here reckoned above 100,000 tinners. It alſo yields the fine blue ſalt, called by the *French*, *ardois*; tranſparent pebbles

pebbles like diamonds, ſlate and marble, ſamphire, eringo, roſa ſolis; ſage, hyſſop and roſemary, grow wild on the ſea cliffs. The men are ſtrong, boiſterous, great wreſtlers, and healthy, and expert in a peculiar diverſion called *Hurling*. The chief rivers are *Tamer*, *Camel*, and *Fale*. This county has many ſafe and commodious ports and havens, particularly *Falmouth*, a very ſpacious one, from whence a conſiderable trade is carried on to *Liſbon* and other places. *Cornwall* ſends 44 members to parliament, has 161 pariſhes, and 19 market-towns. *Launceſton* the county-town, 209 miles from *London*, is the chief; the other towns are *Leſkard*, *Leſtwithiel*, *Truro*, *Bodmin*, *Heſton*, *Saltaſh*, *Padſtow*, *Camelford*, *Weſtlow*, *Eaſtlow*, *Grampound*, *Penryn*, *Tregony*, *Boſſiney*, *St. Ives*, *Penzance*, *Fowey*, *St. Germain*, *St. Michael*, *Newport*, *St. Maws*, *Kellington*, *St. Columbe*, *Falmouth*, and *Market-Jew*.

Near *Penzance* is *Main-amber*, a rock lying on ſome others, which was formerly a great curioſity; it being ſo equally poiſed, that a man might move it with one finger. But in *Cromwell*'s time it was thrown out of its place by an ignorant governor of *Pendennis* caſtle. The *Hurlers*, three circles of large ſtones, which the country inhabitants believe to have been men metamorphoſed, are by the learned thought to be only funeral monuments, like many others in different parts of the kingdom.

The rocks or iſlands of *Scilly*, ſuppoſed by ſome to have been formerly part of *Cornwall*, have been reckoned as belonging to this county ever ſince

ſince they were conquered by *Athelſtan*. They are diſtant 30 miles from the land's end, and are about 140 in number. St. *Mary*'s, the largeſt and moſt fruitful is about 9 miles in circumference. They abound in rabbits and water-fowl, but are remarkable for nothing ſo much as the many ſhipwrecks, that have happened upon them, and in particular that of Sir *Cloudſley Shovel* in 1704 with four ſhips of war, not a ſingle man of all the crews having eſcaped.

CUMBERLAND, a maritime county in the north of *England* in the dioceſe of *Cheſter* and *Carliſle*, bounded on the north by *Scotland*; on the weſt by the *Iriſh* ſea; on the ſouth by the divided part of *Lancaſhire*; and on the eaſt by *Yorkſhire*, *Durham*, and *Northumberland*; is 168 miles in circumference, contains about 1,040,000 acres, and 14,825 houſes. The air is ſharp, and the ſoil tolerably fruitful. It yields abundance of wild-fowl and fiſh, and pearls are found in the muſſels. There are many mines of *Lapis Calaminaris*, black-lead, copper, lead, and coal: Black-lead is found at *Keſwick*, being as ſome ſay, the principal place for it in *Europe*. *Wrynoſe*, one of the chief hills, is remarkable for its three ſhire ſtones, only a foot from each other; one in this county, one in *Weſtmoreland*, and the third in *Lancaſhire*. It has many rivers, the chief of which are the *Eden* and *Derwent*, and ſeveral ſmall lakes. This county ſends ſix members to parliament; has 90 pariſhes churches beſides chapels, and 8 towns. The principal place is the city of *Carliſle*, a biſhop's ſee, 300 miles from *London*, where is a fine cathedral,

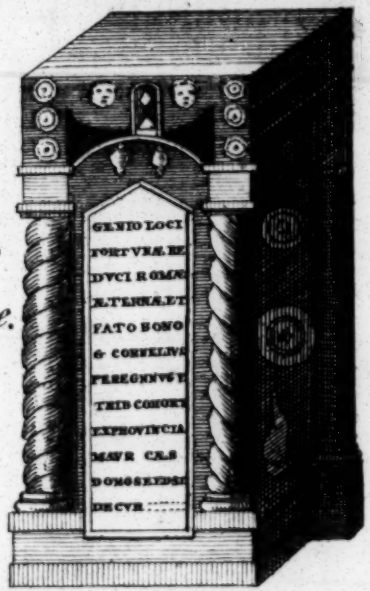
thedral. It has a conſiderable trade in fuſtians: The other market-towns are *Cockermouth*, *Whitehaven* noted for coals and ſalt; *Penrith* for tanners; *Keſwick*, *Bramton*, *Holm*, *Egement*, *Kirk-Oſwald*, *Langtown*, *Ravenglas* and *Wigtown*. The curioſities here are the famous *Picts* wall, which began in this county, and ran by *Carliſle* acroſs the kingdom to *Newcaſtle*, of which more hereafter. Altars and inſcriptions found near *Elengburg*, the figure of one of which we have given in a cut. Near *Penrith*, upon the river *Eden*, is an inacceſſible grotto. In a rock near *Brumpton* are cut ſeveral *Roman* inſcriptions.

Carliſle having been a frontier county to *Scotland*, the houſes of the chief nobility and gentry are, for the moſt part, built like caſtles.

In this county is ſtill to be ſeen ſome part of the famous wall extending from the *German* to the *Iriſh* ſea, for the ſpace of 80 miles, which was built on the following occaſion. The *Romans* ſettling here by force of arms, were always harraſſed by the *Picts* on the ſide of *Scotland*, to ſtop whoſe inroads, a wall of earth was built and palliſadoed by the emperor *Adrian*. *Severus* afterwards built it of ſtone, with turrets at a mile diſtance from each, in which he kept a garriſon. But the *Picts* ſeveral times broke through it. At laſt, in the year 430 *Ætius*, a *Roman* general, rebuilt it with brick; but it was not long before it was pulled down. It was eight feet thick and twelve high.

DERBYSHIRE is an inland county, lying in the middle of *England*, in the dioceſe of *Litchfield* and

An Altar
dug up at
Ellenborough
in CUMBERLAND,
Dedicated to the
Genius of the Place.



and *Coventry*. It borders on the north upon *Yorkſhire*; on the eaſt upon *Nottinghamſhire*; on the ſouth upon *Leiceſterſhire* and *Warwickſhire*, and on the weſt upon *Staffordſhire* and *Cheſhire*. It is 130 miles in circumference, containing about 680,000 acres, and 21,155 houſes. The air and ſoil are good, particularly the ſouth and eaſt parts; the north-weſt part is called the *Peak*, a rocky, barren country, but enriched with valuable mines of alabaſter, marble, cryſtal, mill-ſtone, whetſtones, copper, lead, iron, and coal in great plenty; in ſome places are *lapis calamiaris*, *antimony* and ſilver. Its rivers are the *Trent*, *Derwent*, *Erwaſh*, *Merſey*, and *Dove*. This county ſends four members to parliament; has 106 pariſhes, and eight market-towns. *Derby*, ſituated upon the river *Derwent*, over which it has a good ſtone bridge, 122 miles from *London*, is the county-town. At this place the late Sir *Thomas Lombe* erected an engine for working *Italian* organzine ſilk, which has 26,586 wheels, and 97,746 movements, and with one man can throw as much ſilk, and in a better manner, than fifty can do without it. The other towns are *Cheſterfield*, *Workſworth*, *Bolſover*, *Aſhburn*, *Alfercon*, *Bakewell*, *Dronſfield* and *Tiddeswal*.

The wonders of the *Peak* have been ſo much the objects of curioſity, that they cannot be omitted, though ſome of them it will be ſufficient juſt to mention.

The firſt of theſe is *Buxton* bath, admired for the agreeableneſs of its ſituation, the ſalutary vertues of its waters, and its antiquity, it having been in great reputation even in the time of the *Romans*.

About

About half a mile from *Buxton* is the ſecond wonder, called *Pool's-hole*. This ſtupenduous cavern is at the foot of a mountain. Its entrance is ſo low and narrow, that no one can go in without ſtooping; but it preſently widens into a broad and lofty concavity of above a mile in length. The water, which dropping from the roof congeals into a kind of chryſtal, forms a thouſand amazing figures, which are called by the names of thoſe things they are thought to repreſent, as lions, fonts, lanthorns, the organ, a flitch of bacon, *&c.* Here is alſo a large clear ſtone reſembling alabaſter, which the queen of *Scots*, when here, called her pillar, and which ſtill goes by that name. Along the middle among the rocks, falls a ſtream of water which with a hideous noiſe, ecchoes through the vault. On the left hand is ſhewn a cavern ſaid to be the dwelling of one *Poole*, a famous robber, containing his kitchen and bed chamber. The moſt ſurprizing thing here to be met with, is the height of the arch, and the ſpangled roof reſembling fret-work, organ and choir-work: And indeed the hanging drops of water, which petrify as they fall, and above form iſicles reſembling cryſtal, and below pyramids hardened into ſtone, have a ſurprizing effect from the light of candles carried by the guides; the hanging drops dazzling the eye as if this mighty arch was all over beſpangled with diamonds.

The third wonder is called *Mam Tor*, or the *Mother-rock*. This is a precipice of a ſtupendous height, which inceſſantly crumbling away forms

Poole's Hole.

Page 25.

The Devil's A—se.

forms other mountains, without appearing to the eyes of the vulgar (who are ſeldom very curious in their obſervations) to be at all diminiſhed; its height rendering its decreaſe in a manner imperceptible.

The fourth, called *Devil's Arſe in the Peak*, is a large opening in the ſteep ſide of a mountain, whoſe entrance is upwards of 30 feet perpendicular, and twice as much at the bottom. In the entrances on either ſide are ſeveral ſmall cottages, like a little town in a vault, in the middle of which runs a ſtream of water. As you go forwards the roof gradually deſcends, and becomes ſo low that a man cannot ſtand upright in it, ſtill ſtooping a little way, and paſſing another brook the roof riſes again, till at the third little river the rock bends down almoſt to the ſurface of the water.

The fifth wonder is called *Weeden-well*, or *Tides-well*, which is a ſpring that, according to ſome writers, ebbs and flows like the ſea.

The ſixth wonder is *Elden-hole*, a frightful chaſm in the middle of a field, the mouth of which is 50 or 60 feet over one way, and about 20 over the other; but how deep, could never be diſcovered, notwithſtanding ſeveral attempts have been made to find its bottom. Mr. *Cotton* endeavoured in vain to fathom it with a line of 1600 yards, or near a mile in length.

The duke of *Devonſhire*'s fine ſeat at *Chatſworth* is reckoned the ſeventh wonder. Here the diſadvantage of the ſituation contributes to the beauty of the ſcene. Nothing can be more ſurprizing to the traveller, who comes from the

north, than after having travelled through a diſmal deſert, in which, for 14 or 15 miles together, he has neither ſeen hedge, houſe, nor tree, he is brought to the brink of a ſteep declivity, whence looking down from the comfortleſs, barren and ſeemingly endleſs waſte, he is entertain'd with the view of a moſt delightful valley, adorned with a noble palace, and the moſt beautiful gardens, embelliſhed with woods, groves, orangeries, ſtatues, canals, a variety of fountains, and curious water-works; among which from a neat houſe of ſtone reſembling a temple, there flows from the mouths of beaſts, urns, *&c.* a whole river, which pours down a hill a quarter of a mile in length, forming one of the fineſt caſcades in the world, and then is loſt under ground. The houſe is one of the moſt grand and elegant ſtructures in *Europe*. So that if contrarieties illuſtrate each other, here they are ſeen in the ſtrongeſt oppoſition, and after ſuch a journey as we have deſcribed, this Paradiſe has all the air of enchantment.

We ought not here to omit among the curioſities of this county, the tottering ſtones at *Byrch-Over*, ſtanding on a hard rock; one of them ſaid to be four yards high, and twelve round, yet reſts upon a point ſo equally poiſed, that it may be moved with a finger.

Beſides *Buxton* bath already mentioned, that at *Matlock*, in this county, is alſo very famous, the water of which is but juſt milk-warm, ſo that it is no leſs agreeable than ſanative.

DENBIGHSHIRE in *North Wales* is chiefly in the dioceſe of St. *Aſaph*; but the greateſt part of the

the vale of *Clywd* is in the dioceſe of *Bangor*. It is 116 miles in circumference, and contains about 410,000 acres, and 6,398 houſes. The eaſt part is by nature fruitful, and the weſt improved with the aſhes of burnt turf. They have plenty of rye, goats and ſheep, and in many parts, lead ore. The inhabitants are chearful and long-lived. This county ſends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Denbigh*, and has 57 pariſhes and four towns. *Denbigh*, the county town, is 15 miles weſt from *Cheſter*, and has a moſt impregnable caſtle, and a good trade for tanners and glovers. *Wrexham*, the largeſt town in *North Wales*, has an handſome church and lofty ſteeple, and carries on a conſiderable trade in the flannel manufacture. In this county is the remarkable cave called * *King Arthur's Round-Table*, having 24 ſeats of different dimenſions, and there are ſeveral remains of ancient fortifications.

DEVONSHIRE, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Exeter*, is waſhed on the north and ſouth ſides by the ſea, and borders upon *Cornwal* on the weſt, and the counties of *Dorſet* and *Somerſet* on the eaſt. It is 200 miles in circumference, contains about 1,920,000 acres, and 56,310 houſes. The air in the vallies is mild; on the hills, ſharp and healthy; the ſoil is ſtoney, woody and barren. Its rivers are *Tamer*, *Turridge*, *Ex*, *Taw*, and *Dart*. The inhabitants are ſtrong and active. This county abounds in corn, cattle, wool, ſea-fiſh and fowl, and fine cyder. There

* See *Warwickſhire*, where it is alſo ſaid to be.

are alſo mines of lead, tin, and ſilver, and loadſtones were formerly found on *Dartmore* rocks. They make here kerſies, ſerges, and bone-lace. It has many good harbours, as *Dartmouth*, *Plymouth*, and others. It ſends 26 members to parliament, and contains 394 pariſhes, and 32 towns. Its capital is *Exeter*, 172 miles from *London*, which is a biſhop's ſee. It has a noble cathedral, and ſtrong caſtle, and carries on a great trade for ſerges. The other towns are *Barnſtaple*, *Honiton*, *Oakhampton*, *Taviſtock*, *Tiverton*, *Plymouth*, *Totneſs*, *Aſhburnham*, *Bideford*, *Torrington*, *Axminſter*, *Culliton*, *Dodbrook*, *Autre*, *Antry*, *Hatherlay*, *Morton*, *Kingſbridge*, *Plympton*, *Dartmouth*, and *Beeralſton*.

Upon *Edyſtone* rock over againſt *Plymouth*, was a famous light-houſe. The firſt building here of this ſort, was blown down in the great wind in 1703, and Mr. *Winſtanly* the projector, was loſt in it. Another of 90 feet high was erected in 1713, which has been alſo deſtroyed, but is now rebuilding.

Lundy iſland, in the *Briſtol* channel, is remarkable for being inacceſſible in every part but one.

DORSETSHIRE, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Briſtol*, 150 miles in circumference, is bounded on the weſt by part of *Devonſhire* and *Somerſetſhire*, on the north by the counties of *Somerſet* and *Wilts*, on the eaſt by *Wiltſhire* and *Hampſhire*, and on the ſouth by the *Engliſh* channel. It contains about 772,000 acres, and 21,944 houſes. It is a pleaſant, fertile country, the air which is healthy, is very mild towards the coaſt, but ſharper on the hills. The ſoil is rich, yielding plenty

plenty of corn and paſture, and here are cattle, and wild-fowl in abundance. Its chief commodities are wool, hemp, cloth, fiſh, fowl, beer, free-ſtone, and ſome marble; the rivers *Stoure*, *Frome*, *Wey* and *Pidle*, are famous for tench. In the iſle of *Purbeck* is marble and tobacco-pipe clay. It ſends 20 members to parliament, has 248 Pariſhes and 19 towns.

Dorcheſter, ſeated on the *Frome*, 123 miles from *London*, is the ſhire-town. The other towns are *Weymouth*, *Melcomb Regis*, *Shafteſbury*, noted for its fine proſpect and high ſituation, *Poole*, *Wareham*, *Corfe-Caſtle*, *Cranborn*, *Blandford*, *Abbotsbury*, *Cerne*, *Frampton*, *Sherbourn*, famous for the curious workmanſhip of its church, *Bridport*, for hemp and cables, and *Lyme-Regis*.

The town of *Dorcheſter* is ſtill encompaſſed with the ruins of the ancient *Roman* wall, and at a ſmall diſtance there is a noble *Roman Theatre*, called by the vulgar *Maumbury*. On the top is an agreeable circular walk, whence you have a good proſpect of the town, the wide plains, and corn fields all around. There areal ſo in this county ſeveral barrows, or old *Britiſh* tombs.

Portland is an iſle near this county, eminent for its quarries of durable free-ſtone; and in *Portland* lake is a ſwannery which contains upwards of ſeven thouſand ſwans.

DURHAM, a maritime northern county, called the *Biſhoprick of Durham*, is a County Palatine, and bounded on the north by the rivers *Tyne* and *Derwent*, which divides it from *Northumberland*; on the weſt it is bounded by *Cumberland* and *Weſtmoreland*;

moreland; on the ſouth the *Tees* divides it from *Yorkſhire*; and on the eaſt it has the north ſea, or *German* ocean. It is 107 miles in circumference, contains about 610,000 acres, and 15,984 houſes. The air is ſharp, and the ſoil generally barren, but the eaſt ſide is the beſt, the ſouth being full of marſhes, and the weſt full of rocks. It produces coal, iron, and lead, and in the weſt parts ſome ſilver. The rivers are *Ware*, *Tyne*, *Derwent*, and *Tees*. It ſends four members to parliament, has 118 pariſhes and 4 market-towns. *Durham*, the capital, is ſituated on the *Ware*, 262 miles from *London*. Here is the biſhop's ſee, whoſe palace is a fine caſtle.

Biſhop-Awkland belongs likewiſe to this biſhop, and is remarkable for its caſtle, fine air, and a bridge over the *Ware*, the arch of which exceeds in breadth that of the *Rialto* at *Venice*. *Darlington*, is famous for three pits near it, called *Hell-kettles*, cauſed by an earthquake in 1179, and for its manufacture of huccabacks. The other towns are *Stockton*, *Sunderland*, and *Bernard's Caſtle*. *Roman* coins and inſcriptions have been frequently found in this county, particularly at *Cheſter upon the Street*, *Lancheſter* and *Sheals*.

Essex, a maritime county in the eaſtern parts in the dioceſe of *London*, is bounded on the eaſt by the *German* ocean; on the ſouth it is divided from *Kent* by the *Thames*; on the weſt from *Middleſex* and *Hertfordſhire* by the *Lea*; and on the north from *Suffolk* by the *Stour*. It is 146 miles in circumference, contains 1,240,000 acres, and 34,859 houſes. Its air is temperate, but near the ſea and *Thames* moiſt and aguiſh. The ſoil is rich,

rich, and produces plenty of corn, paſture, ſaffron, wood and hops; and it abounds with cattle, fiſh and wild-fowl. It has ſeveral rivers, as the *Thames*, *Stoure*, *Coln*, *Chelmer*, *Lea*, *Crouch*, *Black-water*, and *Roding*. At *Stratford* by *Bow* is a bridge ſaid to be the firſt built of ſtone in *England*. It ſends 8 members to parliament; has 415 pariſhes, and 19 market-towns. The county-town is *Colcheſter* on the *Coln*, which has a great trade for white bays and oyſters, and many *Roman* antiquities are found there. Its other market-towns are *Harwich*, noted for its harbour; *Malden*, *Chelmsford*, *Barking*, *Hatfield*, *Rumford*, *Billericay*, *Brentwood*, *Dunmore*, *Coggeſhall*, *Grays*, *Halſted*, *Hornden*, *Raleigh*, *Manningtree*, *Waltham Abbey*, *Tronted*, and *Sudbury*.

In this county over-againſt *Graveſend* in *Kent*, is *Tilbury-Fort*, a ſtrong block-houſe upon the *Thames*.

At *Layton* were diſcovered many *Roman* urns: And near *Saffron Walden* are barrows, or pyramidal hills erected by *Canute*. At *Eaſt Tilbury* are many Caverns ſuppoſed to have formerly been granaries. At *Coggeſhall* was found a *Roman* lamp and urns: and at *Waltham Abbey* king *Harold*'s coffin, with this plain inſcription, *Harold Infelix*. Near *Harwich* is a petrifying ſpring, which makes the clay-walls of that town look like ſtone. At *Dunmow Parva* there is this remarkable cuſtom. A flitch of bacon is given to the man, who, a year and a day after marriage, ſhall make oath, with his knees upon two pointed ſtones, that he hath neither repented nor quarelled with his wife: The record mentions three men who

who within 500 years won this flitch. At *Dagenham* was a breach that laid 5000 acres of land under water; but after near ten years inundation, it was effectually ſtopped by Captain *Perry*. At *Cheſterford* are the ruins of a *Roman* city, where the foundations of a temple are very viſible.

FLINTSHIRE in *North Wales*, an inland county, moſtly in the dioceſe of St. *Aſaph*, and the remainder in *Cheſter*, is 40 miles in circumference; contains about 160,00 acres and 3,150 houſes. Its vallies are fruitful, and the people long-lived. It produces plenty of paſture, butter, cheeſe, pit-coal, lead, mill ſtones, and honey, with which they make large quantities of metheglin. This county ſends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Flint*, and has 28 pariſhes, and three towns. *Flint*, the ſhire-town, is ſo ſmall as to have no market. St. *Aſaph*, is an ancient epiſcopal ſee upon the river *Elwy*, 212 miles from *London*; *Caerwys* is the chief market-town, but its trade is not conſiderable, every village being ſupplied within itſelf. St. *Winifred*'s well at *Holywell* in this county, is one of the fineſt ſprings in the world; and is famous for curing many diſeaſes, particularly aches, and lameneſſes, and it pours out ſuch a quantity of water, that running in the middle of the town down the ſide of a hill, it is made uſe of by every houſe it paſſes, after which it turns ſeveral mills and works various engines. Over this ſpring is a neat chapel built of free-ſtone.

GLAMORGANSHIRE in *South Wales*, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Landaff* 112 miles in circumference, contains about 540,000 acres and

and 9,644 houſes. The north part is mountainous, but the ſouth part is ſo fruitful that it is called the *Garden of Wales*. It produces plenty of corn and paſture. It ſends two members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Cardiff*, and has 118 pariſhes and nine market-towns. *Landaff*, 147 miles from *London*, is a city and the biſhop's ſee, but ſo ſmall, as to have no market. *Cardiff* is the chief town. At *Newton* in this county is a well which riſes as the ſea ebbs, and ſinks as the flood increaſes.

GLOUCESTERSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Glouceſter*, is bounded on the north by *Worceſterſhire* and part of *Warwickſhire*; on the eaſt by the Counties of *Warwick*, *Oxford*, *Berks*, and *Wilts*; on the ſouth by *Wiltſhire* and *Somerſetſhire*; and on the weſt by *Monmouthſhire* and *Herefordſhire*. It is about 156 miles in circumference, and contains about 800,000 acres, and 26,764 houſes. The air is ſweet, and the ſoil fruitful. Here is plenty of corn, wool, iron and ſteel, timber, bacon, cyder, lampreys and ſalmon. The vale on both ſides the *Severn* produces that fine cheeſe, ſo well known all over *England*. Its rivers are the *Severn*, *Wye*, *Stroud*, *Iſis* and *Avon*. Its manufacture is cloathing, the trade of which amounts to an amazing ſum. This county ſends eight members to parliament, has 280 pariſhes, and 19 towns. The city of *Glouceſter* on the *Severn*, 102 miles from *London*, is a county of itſelf, a biſhop's ſee, and has a fine cathedral. The other towns are *Cirenceſter*, conſiderable in the time of the *Romans* and *Saxons*, and is now in a flouriſhing ſtate, and has a great market

market for wool. The other towns are *Tewkſbury*, *Blackely*, *Durſley*, *Campden*, *Newnham*, *Stroud*, *Cheltenham*, *Lechlade*, *Newent*, *Sudbury*, *Panſwick*, *Stow*, *Tedbury*, *Wickmore*, *Thornbury*, *Winchcomb*, and *Wotton*. At *Cirenceſter* two of the *Roman* conſular ways croſs each other. At *Fairford* is a church much admired for 28 large windows whereon the ſtories of the Old and New Teſtament, deſigned by *Albert Durer*, are finely painted; they were taken by *John Tame*, eſq; a merchant, in 1493, in a prize ſhip bound to *Rome*, who built the Church for the ſake of theſe paintings. *Roman* Pavements have been found at *Wood-Cheſter* and *Cromhall*. *Cheltenham* has fine medicinal waters. The *Briſtol* ſtones are found in a rock, on the ſide of the *Avon* next this county, thro' which lay two of the great *Roman* highways.

HAMPSHIRE, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Wincheſter*, is bounded on the north by *Berkſhire*, on the eaſt by *Surry*, and *Suſſex*; on the ſouth by the *Britiſh* channel, and on the weſt by *Dorſetſhire* and *Wiltſhire*. It is 100 miles in circumference, and contains about 1,312,500 acres, and 26,851 houſes. Its air is temperate, and ſoil rich. It yields plenty of corn, graſs, cattle, wool, wood, and iron, and is famous for honey and bacon. It is watered by the rivers *Avon*, *Stour*, *Tees*, and *Itchin*; and its chief manufactures are kerſies and ſtuffs. This county ſends 26 members to parliament, has 253 pariſhes, and 26 towns. *Southampton* the county-town, and a county in itſelf, is 78 miles from *London*, and has a good port. *Wincheſter*, which is a conſiderable city, is 54 miles from

from *London*. It has a fine cathedral, and a noble college and free-ſchool richly endowed. King *Charles* II. begun a palace here, but it was never finiſhed. *Portſmouth* is a fortified town and harbour, and a royal arſenal; *Weymouth*, has alſo a fine harbour; the other towns are *Petersfield*, *Stockbridge*, *Chriſtchurch*, *Andover*, *Lymington*, *Alton*, *Baſingſtoke*, *Kings-Clare*, *Ringwood*, *Odiam*, *Rumſey*, *Alresford*, *Fordingbridge* and *Whitchurch*.

At *Silcheſter* on the north edge of this county was the *Vinadunum* of the *Romans*, the ancient wall of which is even now ſtanding in ſome places more, and in others leſs perfect. It conſiſts of nine unequal ſides, and is near a mile and a half in circumference. The materials that compoſe it are large flints and rough ſtones of different ſorts, cemented together with very ſtrong mortar. At the north eaſt corner, and at the diſtance of about 100 yards ſtands an amphitheatre, both the walls and ſeats of which conſiſt of a mixture of clay and gravel. There are five ranges of ſeats one above another, at the diſtance of ſix feet on the ſlope. South of this county, and appertaining to it, is the iſle of *Wight* 60 miles in circumference, abounding in corn, cattle, fiſh, hares, conies, wild-fowl, and fine wool. It has 36 pariſhes and three towns. *Newport*, which is large and populous, and *Sanham* and *Yarmouth*. *Cowes* and *Cariſbrook* are each fortified with a caſtle. *Spithead*, between *Portſmouth* and the iſle of *Wight*, is a road where the royal navy frequently rendezvous,

vous, as alſo is St. *Helens*, two leagues beyond it and nearer the iſland.

HEREFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Hereford*, bounded on the north by *Shropſhire*; on the eaſt by *Worceſterſhire* and *Glouceſter*; on the weſt by *Radnorſhire* and *Brecknockſhire*, and on the ſouth by *Monmouthſhire*; is 102 miles in circumference, and contains about 660,000 acres and 15,000 houſes. The air is good and the ſoil very fruitful, yielding great quantities of wheat, wood, wool and fine cyder. Its rivers are *Wye*, *Arrow*, *Monnow*, *Lug*, and *Frome*, in which are great numbers of ſalmon. It ſends eight members to parliament, has 176 pariſhes, and eight market-towns. *Hereford* upon the *Wye*, 131 miles from *London* is the capital, where is the biſhop's palace, a cathedral, college and hoſpital. *Leominſter*, is noted for bread and wool, and *Kyneton* for narrow cloths. The other towns are *Weobly*, *Roſs*, *Pembridge*, *Ledbury*, and *Bromyard*. In the year 1571 there was a very remarkable earthquake at *Marclay-hill* in this county.

As an inſtance of the healthfulneſs of the air in this county, it is recorded that in the reign of *James* I. there were ten morrice dancers natives of *Herefordſhire*, whoſe ages taken together made up a full thouſand years.

Some years ſince were found in this county the bones of a human body, which according to the rules of proportion, muſt have been double the ſtature of a full ſized man. Several other curious antiquities have alſo been here diſcovered, and among the reſt a coronet of gold ſet with diamonds.

Bomi-

Bone-well is alſo remarkable, from which continually iſſue great quantities of ſmall bones, though it is often emptied.

HERTFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſes of *London* and *Lincoln*, bounded on the north by *Cambridgeſhire*; on the eaſt by *Eſſex*; on the ſouth by *Middleſex*; and on the weſt by the counties of *Buckingham* and *Bedford*; is 130 miles in circumference; contains about 451,000 acres, and 16,569 houſes. The air is ſweet and healthy, the ſoil chiefly gravel and chalk, but yields plenty of corn, graſs and wood, and is watered by the rivers *Lea*, and *Coln*. Its chief commodities are wheat, barley and malt. This county ſends ſix members to parliament; has 120 pariſhes, and 15 towns. *Hertford* on the *Lea*, 23 miles from *London*, is the county town. Its other towns are St. *Alban's*, *Barnet*, *Ware*, *Berkhampſtead*, *Rickmanſworth*, *Hatfield*, *Buntingford*, *Baldock*, *Hitchin*, *Hodſdon*, *Standon*, *Stevenage*, *Tring*, *Watford*, and *Hempſtead*. St. *Alban's* aroſe out of the ruins of *Verulamium*, which was ſtormed and taken by *Julius Cæſar*. Here *Caſſibelan*, a famous *Britiſh* king, then kept his court. It is ſuppoſed afterwards to have been deſtroyed by the brave *Britiſh* queen *Boadicea*, who in one battle cut off 70,000 *Romans*. After this a ſecond *Verulamium* was rebuilt on the ruins of the firſt, and deſtroyed in the wars between the *Britons* and *Saxons*. St. *Alban's* derived its name from a monaſtery built by *Offa* king of the *Mercians*, to the memory of St. *Alban*, as an expiation for his barbarouſly murdering *Ethelbert*, king of the *Eaſt-Angles*.

The ſame *Offa* alſo built *Hereford* cathedral, and dedicated it to St. *Ethelbert*. As a further pennance, he made a journey to *Rome*, where he was abſolved, notwithſtanding his having kept the dominions of the murdered prince, and joined them to his own. The monaſtery we have juſt mentioned was exceeded by none in *England*. Its revenue was large, and the abbot, who had the precedency of all others in the kingdom, was ſubject to no eccleſiaſtical power but the pope. The abbey-church, which was alſo built by *Offa*, has been rebuilt in whole or in part ſeveral times. The high altar is a curious piece of *Gothic* architecture. Within the north entrance is painted *Offa* on his throne. On the ſouth ſide of the church formerly ſtood the ſhrine; near which, in the wall of the ſouth iſle, is the monument of *Humphrey*, duke of *Glouceſter*. About 43 years ago his body was diſcovered in a leaden coffin, and ſo well preſerved by the pickle in which it was laid, that it was all entire except the legs, from which the fleſh was waſted, the pickle of that end being dried up.—At *Ware* is the canal which furniſhes *London* with *New-River-Water*.

At *Eſtree* are found great variety of coins and urns. Three miles from *Rickmanſworth* are veins of ſea-ſand, with muſcles among them. Between *Callecot* and *Henxworth*, are found ſkeletons with urns, pateras, and lacrymatories near them; and in *Harborough-field* are the remains of a large *Roman* camp.

HUNTINGDONSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, bounded on the weſt and north-

north-weſt by *Northamptonſhire*; on the eaſt and north-eaſt by *Cambridgeſhire*; and on the ſouth by *Bedfordſhire*; is 67 miles in circumference, containing about 196,000 acres, and 8,217 houſes. The air is for the moſt part moiſt, and the ſoil fertile, abounding in corn and cattle, fiſh and fowl. The principal rivers are the *Ouſe* and *Nen*. This county ſends four members to parliament, has 79 pariſhes, and five market-towns.

Huntingdon, 57 miles from *London*, is the county and aſſize town; the other towns are St. *Ives* and St. *Neots*, noted for their markets, fairs, and their neighbouring medicinal waters; and *Kimbolton*, *Ramſey*, *Yaxley* and *Godmancheſter*, famous for good huſbandmen.

The curioſities in this county are; two ſprings near St. *Neots*, one brackiſh, the other freſh, and both medicinal. At *Godmancheſter* are ſeveral *Roman* veſtiges. At St. *Ives* is a farm huſbanded by *Cromwell* before he obtained a ſeat in parliament: And *Whittleſey Meer* on the north edge of the county, which is near ſix miles in length and three in breadth, is ſubject to very tempeſtuous agitations.

KENT, a maritime county in the dioceſes of *Canterbury* and *Rocheſter*, is bounded on the north by the river *Thames*, on the ſouth by the channel, and *Suſſex*; on the weſt by *Surry*; and on the eaſt by the *German* ocean; is 162 miles in circumference, containing about 1,248.000 acres, and 39,242 houſes. It was formerly a kingdom of itſelf. The higher parts of the county are healthy, and its ſoil generally good. Its

chief commodities are wood, corn, cattle, fowl, fiſh and fruit, eſpecially pippins and cherries, woad and madder for dyers, hops, flax, ſaintfoin and ſamphire. It is watered by the *Thames*, *Medway*, *Stoure* and *Darent*. The *Medway* produces fine ſalmon; and *Fordwich* trouts near *Canterbury* are very large. The iſles of *Thanet* and *Sheppy* are well ſtored with ſheep and corn. This county ſends 10 members to parliament; has 408 pariſhes, and 22 towns.

Canterbury upon the *Stoure*, 56 miles from *London*, is the capital, and the archbiſhop's ſee, and is famous for its cathedral, which is one of the fineſt in *England*, where is the tomb of *Thomas à Becket*. *Rocheſter*, 31 miles from *London*, is a city and biſhop's ſee, noted for its cathedral and ſtately ſtone bridge, built in the reign of *Henry* IV. *Chatham* has one of the beſt docks in the kingdom, and is a ſtation for the royal navy. *Maidſtone* is the county town, noted for hops and thread. *Dover* for its caſtle and pier. *Tunbridge* for its medicinal waters. The reſt are *Romney*, *Queenborough*, *Smarden*, *Hithe*, *Bromley*, *Cranbrook*, *Cray*, *Dartford*, *Eltham*, *Feverſham*, *Folkſtone*, *Graveſend*, *Lenham*, *Lidd*, *Sevenoak*, *Tenderden*, *Malling*, *Milton*, *Weſtram*, *Deptford*, *Woolwich*, *Wortham*, and *Wye*. *Dover*, *Hythe*, *Sandwich*, and *Romney*, are four of the cinque ports, and *Haſtings* in *Suſſex* is the fifth. Theſe towns have diſtinct privileges, which are very great; their burgeſſes are called *Barons of the Cinque Ports*. They ſupport the canopies over the king and queen on the day of coronation; and have on that day a table at the king's

king's right hand, and the canopy is given them for their fee. In this county ſtands *Greenwich* hoſpital, built in the reign of king *Charles* II. for the benefit of ſuch *Engliſh* ſeamen as by age, wounds, or other accidents are diſabled from further ſervice at ſea.

Near *Woolwich* are the remains of a large ancient camp. At *Shooter's-hill* is part of the *Roman Watling-ſtreet*. On *Blackheath* are ſeveral monumental hillocks, and near *Aylesford* is an ancient monument of ſtones.

At *Reculver* in this county were found ſeveral *Roman* antiquities; and near *Maidſtone* is an ancient *Britiſh* monument, called *Kitts Coty*.

LANCASHIRE, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Cheſter*, is bounded upon the north by *Weſtmoreland* and *Cumberland*; on the weſt by the *Iriſh* ſea; on the eaſt by the *Weſt-Riding* of *Yorkſhire*; and on the ſouth by *Cheſhire*, from whence it is divided by the river *Merſey*; it is 170 miles in circumference, contains about 1,150,000 acres, and 40,202 houſes, is a county palatine, and noted for three of the richeſt benefices in *England*, *viz.* the beſt Rectory, the beſt Vicarage, and the beſt Curacy. The air is ſerene and ſharp, and the mooriſh part not very fruitful; it yields however plenty of corn, flax, cattle, fiſh, wild-fowl, and ſome ſtone. Its rivers are the *Merſey*, *Ribble* and *Lon*. The chief manufactures are woollen cloths, cottons, and tickens. It ſends 14 members to parliament; has 36 pariſhes, and 17 towns. *Lancaſter* on the *Lon*, is the county town, 233

miles from *London*. *Mancheſter* carries on a very conſiderable trade in fuſtians, &c. and tho' it is but a village, is larger and more populous than moſt cities, it being computed to have 50,000 inhabitants. *Liverpool* muſt be eſteemed one of the moſt flouriſhing ſea-ports in *England*, and the inhabitants are free alſo of the city of *Briſtol*. *Warrington* is famous for a large ſmelting-houſe for copper, and alſo a ſugar-houſe. The other towns are *Clithero*, *Preſton*, *Wigan*, *Bolton*, *Blackburn*, *Cartmel*, *Colone*, *Bury*, *Charnly*, *Dalton*, *Hawkſhead*, *Heſlinden*, *Garſtang*, *Kirkham*, *Hornby*, *Ormskirk*, *Poulton*, *Ulverſton*, and *Rochdale*.

At *Chatmoſe* on the ſouth-edge of this county, are dug up firs and other trees, which ſerve the country people both for fewel and candle. In the park of *Latham-houſe* is a chalybeat ſpring, impregnated with vitriol. In the manor of *Haigh* is cannel coal, which is capable of being poliſhed like jet, as well as excellent for firing. At *Barton* is a remarkable ſpring of ſalt-water. And about *Ormskirk*, an odoriferous bituminous earth. At *Ancliff* is the famous burning well, which has ſo ſtrong a vapour of ſulphur, that it will take fire. Many *Roman* monuments are alſo found in different parts of this county.

LEICESTERSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, bounded on the north by *Derbyſhire* and *Nottinghamſhire*; on the eaſt by the counties of *Lincoln* and *Rutland*; on the ſouth by *Northamptonſhire*; and on the weſt by *Warwickſhire*; is 96 miles in circumference, containing about 560,640 acres, and 18,702 houſes. The air is mild and healthy, and the ſoil

ſoil rich, abounding in corn, paſture and coal, and is famous for peas and beans; for the manufacture of ſtockings, and for producing the largeſt ſheep in *England*. Four rivers, the *Avon*, the *Stour*, the *Anker*, and the *Weiland*, which all riſe in the ſouth-weſt of this county, do afterwards take very different courſes. Of theſe the *Stour*, which receives the *Wreke*, ſome miles below *Leiceſter*, is the ſtream to which the county is moſt beholden. *Leiceſterſhire* ſends four members to parliament; has 192 pariſhes, and 10 market towns. *Leiceſter* upon the *Stour* is a very ancient town, 99 miles from *London*, and is the county town. *Aſhby de-la-Zouch* is noted for its fine tower. The other towns are *Hiſdon*, *Boſworth*, *Harborough*, *Lallacon*, *Hinkley*, *Lutterworth*, *Loughborough*, *Melton*, *Mountſorrel*, and *Waltham would*.

The caſtle at *Leiceſter* was built by *Henry* the firſt duke of *Lancaſter* for his reſidence, and contained an encloſure of 26 acres, within a thick ſtone wall eighteen feet high. The hall and kitchen are yet remaining, and in the former the county buſineſs is tranſacted. The famous *Roman Watling-ſtreet* way, is the boundary between this county and *Warwickſhire*. Near *Borough* are the remains of ſome large Buildings, ſuppoſed to have been a pagan temple Near *Lutterworth* (of which *John Wickcliff* was formerly rector) is a well that petrifies wood. Near *Boſworth* is the field in which *Richard* III. loſt his crown and life: And near *Leiceſter* was found ſome years ſince, a beautiful piece of moſaic work, repreſenting the fable of *Actæon*.

LIN-

LINCOLNSHIRE, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Lincoln*, bounded on the north by the *Humber Æſtuary*, which divides it from *Yorkſhire*; on the eaſt by the *German* ocean; on the ſouth by the counties of *Cambridge*, *Northampton*, and *Rutland*; and on the weſt by *Leiceſterſhire*, *Nottinghamſhire*, and *Yorkſhire*; is 180 miles in circumference; contains about 1,740,000 acres, and 40,590 houſes. The air on the ſouth and eaſt parts, is thick and foggy, and the ſoil fenny and rich; the weſt and northern parts are pleaſant and fertile. The chief commodities are fat cattle, wool, horſes, fiſh and fowl in great plenty, and of late years hemp has been cultivated in the fens that have been drained with very good ſucceſs. The rivers are the *Weland*, *Trent*, *Humber*, *Nen*, and *Witham*. It ſends 12 members to parliament, and has 630 pariſhes, and 22 towns. *Lincoln*, 128 miles from *London*, is the county town, and a biſhop's ſee. The other towns are *Boſton*, *Grantham*, *Stamford*, *Grimſby*, *Gainſborough*, *Bolingbrok*, *Bimbrook*, *Alford*, *Burton*, *Barton*, *Kirton*, *Bourn*, *Dunnington*, *Falkingham*, *Holbeck*, *Horncaſtle*, *Louthe*, *Sleaford*, *Spalding*, *Stanton*, *Tatterſhall*, *Wormſlect* and *Spilsby*.

At *Boſton* is ſuppoſed to be the largeſt pariſh church without ailes in the world, being in the clear 300 feet long, and 100 wide: It has 365 ſteps, 52 windows, and 12 pillars, anſwering to the days, weeks, and months in the year. The tower, near 300 feet high, is of great uſe to mariners, as it may be ſeen at 40 miles diſtance. Other remarkable things in this county are:

A *Roman* camp, called *Julius Cæſar*'s camp, at *Huntington*; the remains of *Thornton* abbey near the *Humber*; the famous triangular bridge at *Crowland* abbey. There have been found in this county, the ſkeleton of a crocodile, fix'd in a flat ſtone; the ſkeleton of a man, with a table, book, and candleſtick, ſuppoſed to have been immured for ſome great crime; a golden helmet diſcovered by a ploughman, as alſo *Roman* coins, and many other rarities.

MERIONETHSHIRE, in *North Wales*, is a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Bangor*, 108 miles in circumference, contains about 500,000 acres, and 2590 houſes, a mountainous country, but productive of ſheep, fiſh, fowl, and wrought cottons. The inhabitants are very comely. It ſends one member to parliament, has 37 pariſhes and three towns. *Harleck*, the chief town, is 193 miles from *London*.

The inhabitants of this county ſometimes ſuffer greatly by the following ſtrange meteor. A livid vapour ariſes from the ſea, and ſpreading over the land, ſets fire to barns, ſtacks of hay and corn, and all other combuſtible matter in its way; and the corn and graſs being alſo blaſted by the exhalation, there follows a mortality of cattle. Theſe effects are ſometimes prevented, by diſcharging a great number of guns, or otherwiſe putting the air in motion.

In this county are a great number of remarkable monuments, the original of which are unknown, and ſome years ago a coffin was found containing the entire ſkeleton of a man of a very extraordinary ſize. Several *Britiſh* coins

and

and other curioſities have alſo been found here.

MIDDLESEX, an inland county in the dioceſe of *London*, is bounded on the north by *Hertfordſhire*; on the eaſt it is divided from *Eſſex* by the river *Lea*; on the ſouth from *Surry* by the *Thames*; and on the weſt from *Buckinghamſhire*, by the *Coln*; it is 81 miles in circumference; contains about 190,000 acres, about 120,000 houſes, including *London* and *Weſtminſter*; and has a ſweet and wholeſome air, and fertile ſoil, much improved by compoſt brought from *London*. Its rivers are the *Thames*, *Lea*, *Brent*, *Coln* and *New River*. Its commodities, cattle, corn and fruit. It ſends eight members to parliament, and has 73 pariſhes, and five market towns, beſides *London* and *Weſtminſter*. *London* is the capital of this county, but *Brentford* is the county town. The other towns are *Staines*, *Uxbridge*, *Enfield* and *Edgworth*. In this county are the ſeveral palaces of *Hampton Court*, *Kenſington*, *St. James's*, and *Somerſet-houſe*. At *Cheſſea* is a phyſic-garden, in which are cultivated many curious exotic plants. At *Tottenham* is an ancient croſs, commonly called the *High-Croſs*, and ſeveral remains of *Roman* antiquities.

MONMOUTHSHIRE, in the dioceſe of *Landaff*, is bounded on the north by *Herefordſhire*; on the eaſt by *Glouceſterſhire*; on the ſouth by the *Briſtol* channel; and on the weſt by *Brecknockſhire* and *Glamorganſhire*, and is 80 miles in circumference, containing about 270,080 acres, and 6490 houſes. The air is healthy and temperate; the ſoil hilly and woody, but very fertile,

tile, producing cattle, corn, and wood. Its manufacture is flannel. This county is watered by the rivers *Uſk*, *Wye*, *Mynow*, *Avon*, and *Rumney*, which abound in ſalmon and trout. It ſends three members to parliament; has 127 pariſhes, and ſeven market towns. *Monmouth*, 127 miles from *London*, the county town, is ſituated at the junction of the *Wye* and *Mynow*, and has a ſtately ſtone bridge over each. The other towns are *Abbergavenny*, *Caerleon*, *Chepſtow*, *Newport*, *Ponty-Pool* and *Uſk*.

At *Chepſtow*, near 70 years ago, was diſcovered a *Roman* pavement, beautifully variegated. *Gold Cliff*, which juts out into the channel, in the ſouth of this county, is ſo called from the bright glittering it reflects when the ſun ſhines. *Caerleon* on the river *Uſke*, was the famous *Iſca* of the *Romans*, and an ancient univerſity, which is the occaſion that many *Roman* antiquities are found in this county.

Nant-Pentkarn near *Newport*, is the ford over which king *Henry* II. paſſed, when he went to conquer *Wales*. His freckled face was the chief cauſe of his ſucceſs, *Merlin* having propheſied to his countrymen, that whenever a prince of this complexion paſſed there, they muſt ſubmit to him.

MONTGOMERYSHIRE is in three dioceſes, St. *Aaph*, *Bangor*, and *Hereford*; it is 94 miles in circumference; contains about 560,000 acres, and 5660 houſes, and is a very fruitful ſoil, and breeds very good horſes, and plenty of goats. It is watered by the river *Severn*, and ſends two members

members to parliament, one for the county and one for *Montgomery*; has 47 pariſhes, and ſix market towns. *Montgomery*, the county town, 158 miles from *London*; is pleaſantly ſituated, and has a ſtrong caſtle.

NORFOLK, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Norwich*, is divided from *Suffolk* by the rivers *Waveney* and *Brandon*; from *Cambridgeſhire* and *Lincolnſhire* by the fen drains; and on the north and eaſt is waſhed by the *German* ocean; it is 140 miles in circumference; contains about 1,148,000 acres, and 47,180 houſes. The air is ſharp, the ſoil various, partly clayey, and partly ſandy, the ſpring and harveſt here are late. It abounds in corn, cattle, conies, wool, honey and ſaffron. Its chief manufactures are ſilk crapes, woollen and worſted ſtuffs, ſaid to have that name from *Worſted*, a town in this county. Its principal rivers are the *Ouſe*, *Waverney*, *Brandon*, *Yare*, and *Thirne*. On the ſea-coaſts are great quantities of herrings, and jet and amber are ſometimes found on the ſhore. This county ſends 12 members to parliament; has 660 pariſhes, and 23 towns. *Norwich* upon the *Yare* is the county town, 109 miles from *London*; is a biſhop's ſee; has a palace and a cathedral, and is famous for the *Norwich* ſtuffs made here. *Yarmouth* is an handſome town, and has a fine harbour; the other towns are *Caſtle Riſing*, *Lynn-Regis*, *Thetford*, *Attleborough*, *Aleſham*, *Buckenham*, *Burnham*, *Dearham*, *Walſingham*, *Downham*, *Walſham*, *Windham*, *Ropeham*, *Snaſham*, *Falkenham*, *Foulſham*, *Hingham*, *Caſton*, *Comer*, *Diſs*,

Diſs, *Harleſton*, *Horling*, *Holt*, *Wotton*, *Worſted*, and *Sebey*.

Venta Icenorum, now a ſmall village, three miles ſouth of *Norwich*, was formerly a *Roman* city: And *Roman* coins and other monuments of antiquity, have been found at ſeveral places in this county. At *Caſtle-Riſing*, all teſtaments are according to the *Norman* cuſtom, proved before the parſon of the pariſh.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Peterborough*, borders upon more counties than any other in *England*; for on the north it touches *Leiceſterſhire*, *Rutlandſhire*, and *Lincolnſhire*; on the eaſt *Bedfordſhire*, *Huntingdonſhire*, and *Cambridgeſhire*; on the weſt, *Warwickſhire*, and *Oxfordſhire*; and on the ſouth, *Buckinghamſhire*; it is 120 miles in circumference; contains about 550,000 acres, and 24,808 houſes. The air is healthy, and the ſoil rich in tillage and paſture. The commodities are corn, cattle, ſheep, horſes, wood and ſalt-petre. The manufactures, ſerges, tammies, ſhalloons, boots and ſhoes. The rivers in this county are the *Ouſe*, *Welland*, and *Nen*. It ſends nine members to parliament; has 326 pariſhes, and 11 market-towns. *Northampton* upon the *Nen*, 66 miles from *London*, is the county town. *Peterborough* is a biſhop's ſee. The other chief towns are *Brackley*, *Daventry*, *Oundle*, *Towceſter*, *Rothwell*, *Higham Ferrers*, *Wellingborough*, *Kettering*, *Thrapſtone*, and *Cliff*. This county is ſaid to contain more noblemen's ſeat, than any other in *England*.

The ancient Foſs *Cotdyker*, below *Peterborough*, was made by the *Romans* to drain the fens. The forty foot *Roman* way alſo begins at *Peterborough*: And other *Roman* antiquities are found at *Caſtor*, *Godsborough*, *Daventry*, and *Cheſter*. At *Oxenden* is a remarkable eccho. At *Culworth*, and other places, are found the aſtroites or ſtar-ſtones, of which we have given the figures in a plate, and in the ſame places are good mineral waters. *Naſeby* is remarkable for the defeat there given to king *Charles* I. by *Fairfax* and *Cromwell*, which ruined that monarch's affairs.

NORTHUMBERLAND, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Durham*, is bounded on the north by part of *Scotland*; on the weſt, by part of *Scotland* and *Cumberland*; on the ſouth, by the biſhoprick of *Durham*; and on the eaſt, by the *German* ocean; it is 155 miles in circumference, contains about 1,370,000 acres, and 22,741 houſes. The air ſharp and piercing, and ſoil rough, hilly, and difficult to manure; but is daily improved. Its chief commodities are lead and ſea coal, fiſh and fowl. The rivers are the *Tweed*, *Cocket*, and *Tyne*. This county ſends eight members to parliament; has 46 pariſhes, and nine towns. *Newcaſtle upon Tyne* is the chief town, 276 miles from *London*; it furniſhes moſt of the ſea-ports with coal, and ſends annually to *London* about 600,000 chaldron. The other towns are *Berwick* *Morpeth*, *Hexham* and *Weller*. In this county is ſtill to be ſeen the remains of the famous *Roman* wall, particularly mentioned before in our account of *Cumberland*.

At

At *Alnwick*, whoever takes up his freedom, muſt go through the odd ceremony of jumping into a certain miry bog, which is ſaid to be a penalty impoſed by king *John*, who was ſtuck faſt in that very hole.

Hexham, now inconſiderable, was anciently a large *Roman* city. The remains of the *Picts* wall are ſtill to be ſeen in many places. At *Corbridge* and *Ilmouth*, were found monſtrous human bones, of which the thigh meaſured near two yards. On the river *Cocket* is an hermitage, containing a chapel and altar, a bed-chamber and bed, and a kitchen, all curiouſly hewn in a ſolid rock.

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *York*, is remarkable for being bounded on the four cardinal points of the compaſs by four ſingle counties, a circumſtance which is not found in any other county in *England*. It has on the north, *Yorkſhire*; on the eaſt, *Lincolnſhire*; on the ſouth *Leiceſterſhire*; and on the weſt, *Derbyſhire*. It is 90 miles in circumference, contains about 560 000 acres, and 17,554 houſes. The air wholeſome, and ſoil various. The ſouth-eaſt part is fertile, producing plenty of corn, malt, liquorice, pit-coal, wood, fiſh and fowl, and a ſtone that when burnt makes an excellent plaiſter. It is famous for the manufacture of fine ſtockings, glaſs and earthen ware; but the weſtern parts are moſtly woody, and in ſome places barren of every thing but coal. Its rivers are the *Trent*, *Idle*, and *Lean*. This county ſends eight members to parliament;

has 168 pariſhes, and nine towns. *Nottingham* on the *Lean*, 122 miles from *London*, is the county town, and hath a fine market-place. *Mansfield* is noted for malt, *Workſop* for liquorice. The other towns are *Newark*, *Eaſt Retford*, *Southwell*, *Bingham* and *Tuxford*. Near the town of *Nottingham* are ſtill to be ſeen veſtiges of the dwellings of the ancient *Britons*. As ſoon as theſe firſt inhabitants had proper tools, they began to work upon the rocks, which they might eaſily hew out into places of ſhelter. The rock on which *Nottingham* ſtands, was probably one of their moſt conſiderable towns. Here large and ſpacious caverns are frequently diſcovered. The whole town ſtands upon a vaſt number of vaults, which have been turned into cellars, though ſome are 60 or 70 ſteps below the ſurface of the earth; and about half a mile from the town, in the duke of *Newcaſtle*'s park, is the remains of a church, or temple, with an altar hewn in the rock; the roofs are vaulted and ſupported by a kind of maſſy pillars in a very rude taſte; the floor, the roof, the pillars, and ſides being all of a piece, and the walls ſeem to have been painted, though the figures are entirely deſtroyed by time. In the ſame ledge of perpendicular rocks are the remains of ſeveral houſes, chambers, dove-houſes, *&c.* which might poſſibly be the reſidence of ſome of the ancient Druids. It is however moſt probable, that this temple, and theſe houſes, were of leſs ancient date, eſpecially as the temple reſembles churches hewn in the rocks of *Bethlehem* in

the

the *Holy Land*. *Littleborough* and *Long Billington* were both places of note among the the *Romans*, and now afford great numbers of coins, and other antiquities.

OXFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Oxford*, is bounded on the north by the counties of *Warwick* and *Northampton*; on the eaſt by *Buckinghamſhire*; on the ſouth and ſouth-weſt by *Berkſhire*; and on the weſt by *Glouceſterſhire*; it is 130 miles in circumference, contain about 534,000 acres, and 19,007 houſes. The air is ſweet and healthy, the ſoil fertile in corn, fruit, and paſture. Its rivers are the *Thames*, *Tame*, *Iſis*, *Cherwell*, *Windruſh*, and *Evenload*. It ſends nine members to parliament, has 280 pariſhes, and 9 towns. *Oxford* or *Oxon*, a city and the ſeat of an univerſity, is the capital of this county. Here are twenty colleges and five halls, *viz. Univerſity college*, *Baliol*, *Merton*, *Exeter*, *Oriel*, *Queen's*, *New college*, *Lincoln*, *All Souls*, *Magdalen*, *Brazen Noſe*, *Corpus Chriſti*, *Chriſt's Church*, *Trinity*, *St. John's*, *Jeſus*, *Wadham*, *Pembroke*, *Worceſter*, and *Hartford* colleges. The halls are *St. Edmund's*, *St. Albans*, *St. Mary*, *New Inn*, and *Magdalen*. The other market towns are *Woodſtock*, famous for its park, and the magnificent palace of *Blenheim*, built at the publick charge, in memory of a victory obtained by the late duke of *Marlborough*, near a village of that name in *Germany*; *Banbury* for cheeſe, *Burford* for ſaddles, *Henley*, for malt, *Witney* for blankets, *Watlington*, *Chipping-Norton*, *Deddington*, *Biceſter*, and *Tame*.

Near *Woodſtock* was diſcovered a teſſelated pavement: and at *Adceſter* the remains of a *Roman* city. In this county have been alſo found very antient *Britiſh* and *Roman* coins; the remains of the conſular way, called *Akeman-Street*: and *Rollrich Stones*, ſuppoſed to be erected by *Rollo* the *Daniſh* leader.

PEMBROKESHIRE, a maritime county of *South Wales*, in the dioceſe of *St. David's*, 93 miles in circumference, contains about 420,000 acres, and 4,329 houſes. The eaſt part is very pleaſant, and the whole county plentiful, abounding in fiſh, fowl, pit-coal, and marl, and is particularly famous for culm, which is nothing but the duſt of pit-coal, but has this ſingular property, that it will not cake or burn well, unleſs it be mixed with mud; one third of which, to two of culm, being worked up into balls, makes excellent durable fires. In this county is the capacious harbour called *Milford Haven*. It ſends three members to parliament, has 45 pariſhes, and 9 market towns. *Penbroke*, the county town, 214 miles from London, is fortified with a wall and ſtrong caſtle. *Haverford Weſt* is another town in this county.

RADNORSHIRE, in *South Wales*, in the dioceſe of Hereford, 90 miles in compaſs, contains about 310,000 acres, and 3,158 houſes; has great variety of air and ſoil, and abounding in woods, rivers, and meres. Its chief commodities are cheeſe and horſes. It ſends two members to parliament, has 52 pariſhes, and 4 market towns. *Radnor*, the county town, is 119 miles from *London*, and hath a caſtle. *Preſteing* is a well-

well-built town where the aſſizes are held, and is 148 miles from *London*.

RUTLANDSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Peterborough*, is bounded on the north and north-eaſt by *Lincolnſhire*, on the ſouth and ſouth-eaſt by *Northamptonſhire*; and on the weſt and ſouth by *Leiceſterſhire*. It is the ſmalleſt county in *England*, and not more than 40 miles in circumference, contains about 82,240 acres, and 3263 houſes, hath an healthy air and fertile ſoil, yielding plenty of corn, cattle, and paſture land; is watered by the rivers *Welland* and *Waſh*. It ſends two members to parliament, has 48 pariſhes, and two market-towns. *Oakeham* the county-town, 94 miles from *London*, has a fine church, free ſchool and hoſpital, with ſome remains of an ancient caſtle, built by *Walkelin-de-Ferrariis*, who bore a horſe's ſhoe for his arms. Hence comes the ancient cuſtom of this town, which ſtill ſubſiſts, for every baron, the firſt time he paſſes thro' it, to forfeit a ſhoe from his horſe, or redeem it by paying for another. This redemption price is ſometimes ſo high, that the ſhoe which commemorates it is gilt with gold. They are all fixed up with the reſpective noblemen's names at the caſtle gate. The other town in this county is *Uppingham*.

The curioſities here are *Roman* coins at *Market Overton*, the ancient *Muradanum*; and there is extraordinary cuſtom at *Kelton*, where every inhabitant pays two ſhillings a-year to the ſheriff, which is ſaid to be for the queen's boots.

SHROPSHIRE or *Salop*, an inland county in the dioceſes of *Hereford*, and of *Litchfield* and

Coventry, bounded on the north by *Cheſhire* and *Flintſhire*; on the weſt by *Denbighſhire* and *Montgomeryſhire*; on the ſouth by *Radnorſhire*, *Herefordſhire*, and *Worceſterſhire*; and on the eaſt by *Staffordſhire*; is 134 miles in circumference; contains about 890,000 acres, and 23,284 houſes; the air is wholſome and ſoil fruitful, tho' hilly and mountainous towards the ſouth and weſt parts; the inhabitants healthy. Its commodities are wheat, barley, cattle, wood, iron, and pit-coal. The rivers are the *Severn*, *Culm*, *Rea*, *Roden*, *Teme*, and *Teru*. It ſends twelve members to parliament, has 170 pariſhes, and 15 towns. *Shrewſbury*, 157 miles from *London*, is the county-town. The other towns are *Biſhop's Caſtle*, *Bridgnorth*, *Ludlow*, *Wenlock*, *Eliſmore*, *Whitchurch*, *Newport*, *Drayton*, *Wem*, *Church-Stretton*, *Shiffnal*, *Wellington*, *Oſweſtry*, and *Shipton*. This being a frontier county to *Wales*, had the moſt caſtles of any in *England*, which are now the habitations of the nobility and gentry. Old *Parr*, who was born in this county, lived 152 years, and died *anno* 1634.

At *Broſeley* in this county is a famous ſulphureous ſpring, the vapour of which, when contracted to one vent, by an iron cover, with a hole in the middle, may be ſet on fire with a lighted candle, and will boil a joint of meat, or broil a ſteak.

At *Pitchford* is a well covered with a liquid bitumen, which the inhabitants uſe inſtead of pitch; and in many places above the coal-ſeams, a matter is found that might probably be of great uſe in preſerving the bottoms of ſhips.

In

In this county is part of the *Watling-Street* way. At *Wroxeter* are the ruins of the ancient *Uriconium*, a great city of the *Romans*.

The *Wrekin*, a hill in this county, is accounted to be one of the higheſt in *England*.

Boſcobel wood is the place where king *Charles* II. hid himſelf in the oak after the battle of *Worceſter*.

SOMERSETSHIRE, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Bath* and *Wells*, hath *Dorſetſhire* on the ſouth, *Devonſhire* on the weſt, the *Severn* ſea on the north, *Wiltſhire* on the eaſt, and a part of *Glouceſterſhire* on the north-eaſt: it is 150 miles in circumference; contains about 1,075,000 acres, and 44,686 houſes; has various ſorts of air and ſoil; but, for the moſt part, is rich in ſoil and paſture, abounding in corn, cattle, lead, copper, coal, lapis calaminaris, cryſtal, and dyer's wood; and about *Mendip-Hills* conſiderable quantity of oker. Its chief manufactures are woollen cloth and ſerges. Its rivers are the *Severn*, *Avon*, *Frome*, *Parrett*, *Tor*, and *Tone*. This county ſends 18 members to parliament; has 385 pariſhes, and 30 towns. *Briſtol* upon the *Avon*, 114 miles from *London*, ſituated part in this county, and part in *Glouceſterſhire*, is the capital, and is a county of itſelf. It is very populous, being ſuppoſed to contain 100,000 inhabitants. It has a large and commodious key, a ſtrong high bridge, and they here uſe ſleds inſtead of carts. The other towns are *Bath*, *Wells*, *Bridgewater*, *Minehead*, *Ilcheſter*, *Milbourn Port*, *Taunton*, *Frome*, *Axbridge*, *Shipton-Mallet*, *Somerton*, *Wellington*, *Burton*, *Caneſham*, *Crewkhern*, *Dulverton*, *Glaſtonbury*, *Chard*, *Wincanton*, *South-Petherton*,

Petherton, *Ilminſter*, *Dunſter*, *Langport*, *Pontford*, *Watchet*, *Wiveſcomb*, *Writon*, and *Yeovil*. The oxen in this county are reckoned the fineſt in *England*. And *Chedder* is celebrated for its excellent cheeſe. *Taunton* is famous for cloth, where are employed in that manufacture 8,500 perſons weekly. At *Ilvelcheſter* are many ancient *Roman* antiquities.

On *Camalet-Hill* is a ſubterraneous room with a chequered pavement. And at *Glaſtonbury* was diſcovered a leaden croſs ſix feet under ground, and ten feet above king *Arthur*'s Coffin, with many characters inſcribed on it, as may be ſeen in the plate.

At *Mendip-Hills* is practiſed a moſt ſingular cuſtom, called burning the hill. If a miner is detected ſtealing the lead-ore, he is ſhut up in a little hut, which is ſurrounded with dry fern and furz, and then ſet on fire. If the malefactor can throw down the hut and make his eſcape, he may; if not, he muſt be burnt to death.

Wokey Hole, at the foot of *Mendip-Hills*, is a vaſt cave, divided into ſeveral apartments, from the roof of which drops a petrifying water, and reflects the light of a candle very beautifully.

At *Stanton Drew* is an ancient ſtone monument, ſomething like *Stonhenge*, tho' more hid by trees. But the moſt remarkable curioſities in this county are the medicinal ſprings at *Bath*, which are of ſuch antiquity as to have been held in great eſteem by the *Romans*. They were for ages uſed only for bathing, but have ſince been found no leſs ſalutary, when taken inwardly. There are here four warm baths, the

King

King and *Queen's Baths*, the *Croſs Bath*, and the *Hot Bath*.

At *Briſtol* alſo there are hot medicinal ſprings in great eſteem. St. *Vincent's Rocks* near this place yield thoſe beautiful ſtones, called *Briſtol Stones*.

STAFFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, is bounded on the north-eaſt, north and north-weſt, by *Derbyſhire* and *Cheſhire*; on the eaſt and ſouth by *Derbyſhire* and *Warwickſhire*; on the ſouth by *Worceſterſhire*, and on the ſouth-weſt by *Shropſhire*; it is 141 miles in circumference; contains about 810,000 acres, and 23,747 houſes. The air is ſharp and healthy, and the ſoil various, and produces corn, graſs, copper, lead, iron, pit-coal, wood, ſtone, marble, and alabaſter. The rivers are *Trent*, *Churnet*, *Dove*, *Blithe*, *Line*, *Tean*, *Sow*, *Pink*, and *Manifold*. Its moſt conſiderable manufactures are nails, and iron utenſils, and in particular earthen ware of all kinds, much eſteemed, and in which it carries on a great trade. It ſends 10 members to parliament, has 150 pariſhes, and 13 towns. *Stafford* upon the *Sow*, 135 miles from *London*, is the county and aſſize-town. *Litchfield*, 114 miles from *London*, jointly with *Coventry*, gives a title to the biſhoprick, and has a fine cathedral. The other towns are *Newcaſtle*, *Burton*, *Pencridge*, *Eccleſhall*, *Ridgeley*, *Bromley*, *Brereswood*, *Betley*, *Leek*, *Tutbury*, *Stone*, *Uttoxeter*, *Walſall*, and *Wolverhampton*, famous for iron wares, eſpecially locks.

One ſort of the *Staffordſhire* iron-ſtones, called muſh,

Petherton, *Ilminſter*, *Dunſter*, *Langport*, *Pontford*, *Watchet*, *Wiveſcomb*, *Writon*, and *Yeovil*. The oxen in this county are reckoned the fineſt in *England*. And *Chedder* is celebrated for its excellent cheeſe. *Taunton* is famous for cloth, where are employed in that manufacture 8,500 perſons weekly. At *Ilvelcheſter* are many ancient *Roman* antiquities.

On *Camalet-Hill* is a ſubterraneous room with a chequered pavement. And at *Glaſtonbury* was diſcovered a leaden croſs ſix feet under ground, and ten feet above king *Arthur*'s Coffin, with many characters inſcribed on it, as may be ſeen in the plate.

At *Mendip-Hills* is practiſed a moſt ſingular cuſtom, called burning the hill. If a miner is detected ſtealing the lead-ore, he is ſhut up in a little hut, which is ſurrounded with dry fern and furz, and then ſet on fire. If the malefactor can throw down the hut and make his eſcape, he may; if not, he muſt be burnt to death.

Wokey Hole, at the foot of *Mendip-Hills*, is a vaſt cave, divided into ſeveral apartments, from the roof of which drops a petrifying water, and reflects the light of a candle very beautifully.

At *Stanton Drew* is an ancient ſtone monument, ſomething like *Stonhenge*, tho' more hid by trees. But the moſt remarkable curioſities in this county are the medicinal ſprings at *Bath*, which are of ſuch antiquity as to have been held in great eſteem by the *Romans*. They were for ages uſed only for bathing, but have ſince been found no leſs ſalutary, when taken inwardly. There are here four warm baths, the

King

King and *Queen's Baths*, the *Croſs Bath*, and the *Hot Bath*.

At *Briſtol* alſo there are hot medicinal ſprings in great eſteem. St. *Vincent's Rocks* near this place yield thoſe beautiful ſtones, called *Briſtol Stones*.

STAFFORDSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, is bounded on the north-eaſt, north and north-weſt, by *Derbyſhire* and *Cheſhire*; on the eaſt and ſouth by *Derbyſhire* and *Warwickſhire*; on the ſouth by *Worceſterſhire*, and on the ſouth-weſt by *Shropſhire*; it is 141 miles in circumference; contains about 810,000 acres, and 23,747 houſes. The air is ſharp and healthy, and the ſoil various, and produces corn, graſs, copper, lead, iron, pit-coal, wood, ſtone, marble, and alabaſter. The rivers are *Trent*, *Churnet*, *Dove*, *Blithe*, *Line*, *Tean*, *Stow*, *Pink*, and *Manifold*. Its moſt conſiderable manufactures are nails, and iron utenſils, and in particular earthen ware of all kinds, much eſteemed, and in which it carries on a great trade. It ſends 10 members to parliament, has 150 pariſhes, and 13 towns. *Stafford* upon the *Sow*, 135 miles from *London*, is the county and aſſize-town. *Litchfield*, 114 miles from *London*, jointly with *Coventry*, gives a title to the biſhoprick, and has a fine cathedral. The other towns are *Newcaſtle*, *Burton*, *Pencridge*, *Eccleſhall*, *Ridgeley*, *Bromley*, *Breewood*, *Betley*, *Leek*, *Tutbury*, *Stone*, *Uttoxeter*, *Walſall*, and *Wolverhampton*, famous for iron wares, eſpecially locks.

One ſort of the *Staffordſhire* iron-ſtones, called muſh,

muſh, are ſometimes hollow, as big as the crown of a hat, and will contain near a pint of ſharp cold liquor, of which the miners are very fond. It has no ungrateful taſte, and quenches thirſt very well. In the hall of *Dudley Caſtle* is a table of one entire oak plank, about ſeventeen yards long; and it is ſaid, that ſeven yards nine inches were cut off to make it ſizeable. The breadth is every where a full yard; whence it is imagined the tree could not contain leſs than 100 tons.

In this county the following ſervice is performed annually to the lord of *Hilton* by the lord of *Heſſington*. The latter brings a gooſe upon new-year's day to *Hilton*, and drives it three times about the fireſide, while *Jack of Hilton* blows the fire. This *Jack of Hilton* is a hollow braſs figure, about twelve inches long, which being filled with water, and then expoſed to the fire, evaporates the water thro' a ſmall hole before, with ſuch a violent blaſt, as blows the fire very fiercely. After he has done his buſineſs the gooſe is delivered to the cook, who dreſſes and ſerves it up to the lord of *Hilton*'s table, who preſents the lord of *Heſſington* in return with a diſh of meat for his dinner.

At *Stafford* is kept up the old cuſtom of *Borough Engliſh*, by which the younger ſon inherits what the father poſſeſſes within the town.

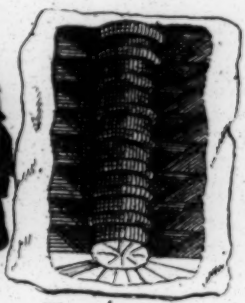
The curioſities here are *Wall*, a great town in the time of the *Romans*, now a ſmall village; and a natural phoſphorus in a ditch near *Litchfield*. Several other antiquities have been found in this county, the moſt remarkable of which we have delineated in a plate.

SUF-

Curiosities found in STAFFORDSHIRE

Serpent Stone, found near Dudley.

Form'd Chrystal Stone found near Dudley Castle.



Form'd Stone partly Cylindrical, found here.

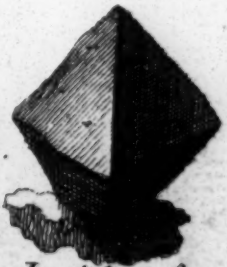
One side of a Danish Funeral Monument near Checkley.

A Fire Stone found at Radley.

The other side of the Monument near Checkley.

A Chrystal Stone with 6 equal Sides & as many Angles.

Star Stone found near Beresford.



Lead Oar of an Eight sided form at Ecton Hill.

SUFFOLK, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Norwich*, is divided from *Norfolk* by the rivers *Waveney* and *Brandon*, or *Little Ouſe*; on the eaſt it has the *German Ocean*, on the ſouth the *Stour*, which ſeparates it from *Eſſex*; and on the weſt *Cambridgeſhire*; it is 165 miles in compaſs; containing about 995,000 acres, and 34,422 houſes. Its air, except toward the ſea, is very good; its ſoil various, yielding corn, peas, hemp, paſture, cheeſe, and butter; its manufactures woollen and linen cloth. The rivers are the *Stour*, *Breton*, *Deben*, *Blith*, and *Orwell*. This county ſends 16 members to parliament, has 575 pariſhes, and 30 towns. *Ipſwich*, 68 miles from *London*, is the chief town. The other towns are *Dunwich*, *Orford*, *Aldbury*, *Sudbury*, *Eye*, *Bury*, *Hadley*, *Levenham*, *Mildenhall*, *Bildeſton*, *Clare*, *Bungay*, *Dedenham*, *Framlingham*, *Haleſworth*, *Ixworth*, *Leoſtoff*, *Mendleham*, *Needham*, *Neyland*, and *Woodbridge*. This county contains above 40 parks.

In this county are ſeveral monuments of antiquity, particularly at *Dunwich*, *Ikelingham*, *Bliburg*, *Burg-caſtle*, and *Felixton*. *Languard-fort*, on the ſouth of this county, over againſt *Harwich* is a royal fortreſs. By the tenure of *Hemingſton* manor, the lord was obliged, every *Chriſtmas-day*, to exhibit a *ſaltus*, a *ſufflatus*, and a *bombalus*; that is, to cut a caper, puff with his cheeks, and let a fart.

SURRY, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Wincheſter*, has *Middleſex* on the north, *Kent* on the eaſt, *Suſſex* on the ſouth, and *Hampſhire* and *Berkſhire* on the weſt; it is 112 miles in circuit;

contains about 592,000 acres, and 34,218 houſes. The air is ſweet; the ſoil towards the middle being a deep ſand, is not very fertile, but towards the ſkirts it is rich, and very fruitful. Its commodities are corn, box, walnuts, and fuller's earth. It is well watered by the *Thames*, *Wye*, *Mole*, or *Mouldey*, and *Wandle*. This county ſends 14 members to parliament, has 140 pariſhes, and 9 towns. The chief is the borough of *Southwark*, which contains about 10,000 houſes. *Guilford* upon the *Wye*, 30 miles from *London*, is the county-town. The other towns are *Epſom*, *Blechingly*, *Rygate*, *Gatton*, *Haſlemere*, *Kingſton*, *Croydon*, *Darking*, *Farnham*, and many large and populous villages. In this county is a royal palace at *Richmond*, as alſo the palaces of the archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, at *Lambeth* and *Croydon*.

At *Walton*, at *Darking*, and near *Aldbury*, and at ſome other places, are ſeveral *Roman* antiquities. *Rumney mead* is remarkable for being the place where king *John* gave his people the *Magna charta*.

Sussex, a maritime county in the dioceſe of *Chicheſter*, is bounded on the weſt by *Hampſhire*, on the north by *Surry*, on the north-eaſt and eaſt by *Kent*, and on the ſouth by the *Engliſh* channel, is 158 miles in circumference; contains about 1,140,000 acres, and 21,537 houſes. The *Southdowns*, which lie parallel to the ſea, are dry, bear good graſs, and are pleaſant; the low lands or wild of *Suſſex*, bear great quantities of oats, the ſoil being rich and deep; but the foreſts are barren, and towards the eaſt full of iron ore. Its principal manu-

manufactures are iron guns, and other caſt iron of all ſorts, and glaſs. The principal rivers are the *Arun*, famous for mullets, *Adur*, *Ouſe*, and *Rother*. Its commodities are corn, cattle, malt, wool, wood, iron, chalk, glaſs, fiſh, and fowl, particularly the wheat-ear, a ſmall delicious bird, little inferior to an ortolan, and is peculiar to this county. It ſends 20 members to parliament, and has 312 pariſhes, and 16 towns. *Chicheſter*, the capital, 63 miles from *London*, is a biſhop's ſee, and has a fine cathedral. *Lewes* is a large town of great antiquity, where the aſſizes are uſually held. The other towns are *Shoreham*, *Chicheſter*, *Bramber*, *Eaſt Grinſtead*, *Haſtings*, *Rye*, *Arundel*, *Horſham*, *Midhurſt*, *Steyning*, *Petworth*, *Battle*, *Hateſham*, *Helmſtone*, and *Cuckfield*. In this county are the remains of ſeveral *Roman*, *Daniſh*, and *Britiſh* camps. In 1723, was diſcovered the foundation-ſtone of a temple of *Neptune*, built in the reign of the emperor *Claudius*. *Beachy-head* is remarkable for the number of ſhips loſt there in ſtormy weather. At *Pevenſey-haven*, *William the Conqueror* landed, and afterwards defeated and ſlew *Harold* at the place now called *Battle-abbey*. *Winchelſea*, now a poor town, was a noble city till ſwallowed up by the ſea in 1250.

WARWICKSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſes of *Worceſter*, *Litchfield* and *Coventry*; is bounded on the north by *Staffordſhire*, on the eaſt by *Leiceſterſhire* and *Northamptonſhire*; on the weſt by *Worceſterſhire*; on the ſouth-weſt by *Glouceſterſhire*; and on the ſouth by *Oxfordſhire*: it

is 110 miles in circumference, and contains about 670,000 acres, and 21,973 houſes. The air good, and a pleaſant fruitful ſoil, watered by the *Avon*, *Tame*, and the *Arrow*; abounding in coal, corn, malt, wood, wool, iron, and cheeſe; and famous for the prodigious manufacture of hardware, carried on at *Birmingham*; and that of tammies and ribbons at *Coventry*. This county ſends ſix members to parliament, has 158 pariſhes, and 17 towns. *Warwick* upon the *Avon* is the county-town, 84 miles from *London*. The city of *Coventry*, 91 miles from *London*, and united to *Litchfield*, is an epiſcopal ſee. The other towns are *Stratford*, *Atherſtone*, *Aulcheſter*, *Birmingham*, *Coleſhill*, *Henley*, *Kyneton*, *Non-eaton*, *Southam*, and *Sutton-colefield*. The medicinal water of *Newenham* is purgative with ſalt, and aſtringent with ſugar. Within two miles of *Warwick* are a ſalt and a freſh ſpring, within an ell of one another. And in *Warwick-caſtle* are depoſited the ſword and armour of the famous, and partly fabulous *Guy* earl of *Warwick*.

At *Coventry* is annually kept a day in memory of the lady *Godina*'s riding through the city naked, in order to ſoften her huſband, the earl of *Mercia*, with reſpect to the great taxes he had laid on the inhabitants.

At *Stratford* upon *Avon* was born, and lies buried, that great poet *Shakeſpear*, whoſe memory will be ever dear to all perſons of taſte and literature.

Aulcheſter is famous for ancient *Roman* ruins; and part of the *Ickenild-ſtreet* and *Watling-ſtreet* ways, the latter of which divide this county from *Lei-*

Leiceſterſhire. *Manceſter* was probably a fortreſs of the old *Britons*, as it was afterwards of the *Romans*. At *Edgehill* was fought the firſt battle between king *Charles* I. and his parliament. In the vale of the red horſe, is the figure of a horſe on the ſide of a red hill, as that in *Berkſhire* is on a white hill.

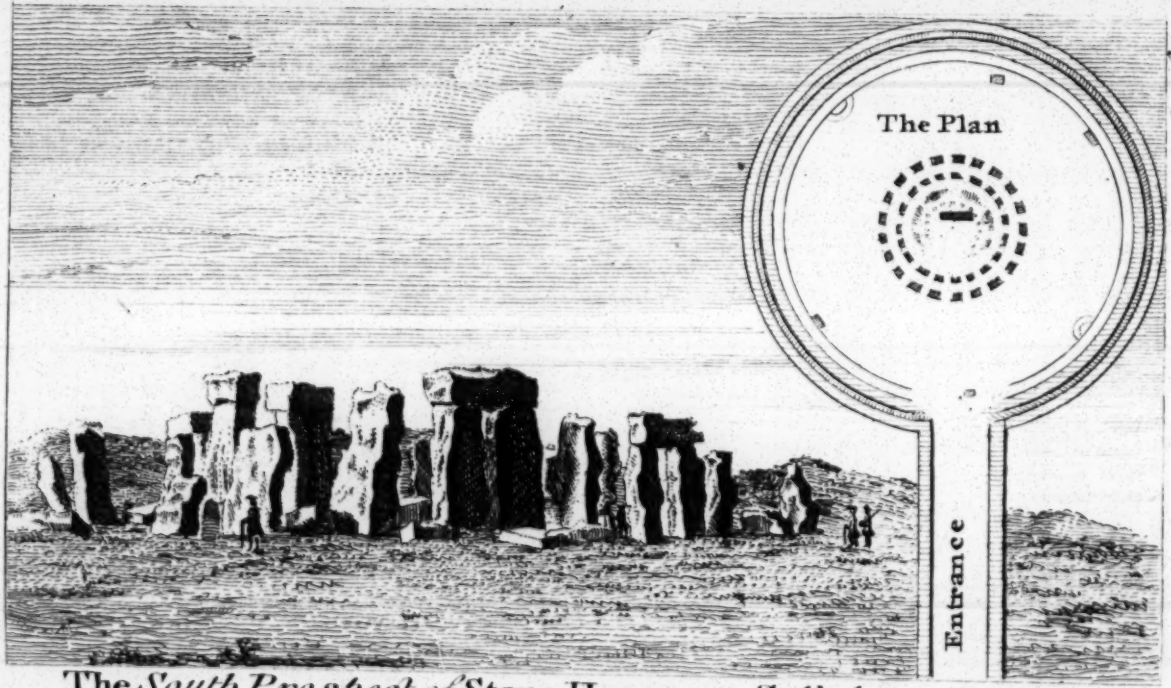
WESTMORELAND, a maritime county in the dioceſes of *Cheſter* and *Carliſle*, bounded on the north and weſt by *Cumberland*, and a detached part of *Lancaſhire*, on the ſouth by *Lancaſhire*, and on the eaſt by *Yorkſhire*, and a ſmall part of *Durham*; is 110 miles in circumference; contains about 510,000 acres, and 6,500 houſes. The air ſharp, and ſoil mountainous, moory, and barren; the north parts are beſt. The chief commodities and manufactures are cloth and ſtockings. The rivers are the *Eden*, *Can*, *Eamon*, and *Lon*. It ſends 4 members to parliament, and has 26 pariſhes, and three market-towns. *Appleby* is the county-town, ſeated upon the *Eden*, 200 miles from *London*. *Kendal*, 257 miles from *London*, is a rich town and has a great trade for woollen cloth, cottons, druggetts, ſerges, hats, and ſtockings. The other towns are *Kirby*, *Lonſdale*, *Burton*, *Ambleſide*, *Kirby-Steven*, *Orton*, and *Brough*.

At *Shap* is a ſpring that ebbs and flows. Near *Kendal*, *Ambleſide*, *Kirkby*, *Thore*, and *Crawdundale*, are found ſeveral *Roman* Antiquities, and at *Penrith* is the *Britiſh* antiquity called *king Arthur's* * *round table*, and his *caſtle*.

* This is alſo ſaid to be in *Denbighſhire*.

WILTSHIRE, an inland county in the dioceſe of *Saliſbury*, bounded on the north by *Glouceſterſhire*, on the weſt by *Glouceſterſhire* and *Somerſetſhire*, on the ſouth by *Dorſetſhire* and *Hampſhire*, and on the eaſt by *Hampſhire* and *Berkſhire*, is 128 miles in circumference; contains about 876,000 acres, and 27,093 houſes; has a pleaſant healthy air, and good ſoil; abounding in wood, wool, and paſture. The rivers are the *Iſis*, *Kennet*, *Avon*, *Willy*, *Bourne*, and *Madder*. This county is famous for the manufacture of woollen goods carried on in it, which makes it one of the greateſt cloathing counties in *England*; and has alſo, of late years, been noted for fine malt liquor. It ſends 34 members to parliament, has 304 pariſhes, and 18 towns beſides *Saliſbury*.

Saliſbury, 79 miles from *London*, which is an epiſcopal ſee, has one of the fineſt cathedrals in the world, founded by *Richard Poor* biſhop of *Saliſbury*, in the year 1216. It has as many doors as months, windows as days, and pillars as hours in the year. Its ſteeple is the higheſt in *England*, and moſt of the ſtreets of the city have rivulets running through them. The other towns are *Hinden*, *Heyteſbury*, *Weſtbury*, *Chippenham*, *Wilton*, *Marlborough*, *Malmſbury*, *Wotton-Baſſet*, *Devizes*, *Crickade*, *Great Bedwin*, *Downton*, *Luggerſhall*, *Calne*, *Warminſter*, *Brudford*, *Amsbury*, *Auburn*, *Lavington*, *Highworth*, *Swindon*, and *Trowbridge*. Near *Market-Lavington* is knot-graſs, generally 15, and ſometimes 20 feet long; and its long knots are good for fattening ſwine. But the greateſt



The *South Prospect of* Stone Henge *on Salisbury Plain*.

greateſt curioſity in this county is *Stonehenge*, ſituated in *Saliſbury* plain, about 6 miles north of *Saliſbury*, and is thought to have been the chief temple of the *Britiſh Druids*; and the barrows or hillocks of a peculiar form that lie round it, to a conſiderable diſtance, have been proved to be the ſepulchres of great men. Though the ſtones of which it was built are of a prodigious magnitude, and many of them are computed to weigh above 40 tons, yet they were undoubtedly brought hither from the *Grey Wythers* near *Abury* on *Marlborough* downs, which is 15 or 16 miles diſtant; all the great ſtones, except the altar, being of that ſort. And as each of them would take 140 oxen to draw it, what a ſtupendous labour muſt it be to bring them together! When we enter the building, and behold the yawning ruins, we are ſtruck with an aſtoniſhment impoſſible to be deſcribed. The dark part of the ponderous impoſt over our heads, the chaſm through which the ſky appears between the jambs of the cell, the odd conſtruction of the whole, and the greatneſs of every part, fills us with amazement. If we look upon the perfect part, we fancy entire quarries mounted up into the air; if, upon the rude havock below, we ſee, as it were, the bowels of a mountain turned inſide out. The whole of this wondrous fabric is compoſed of 92 ſtones, which are wrought with a chiſel; but more pains have been taken with the inſide than the out. The whole work is of a circular form, and 108 feet in diameter.

The South Prospect of Stone Henge on Salisbury Plain.

At *Abury* near *Marlborough*, are the remains of another temple, ſo large, that the whole village is contained within the walls of it now remaining.

Wanſdyke, a ſurprizing ditch in this county, of vaſt extent, was the boundary between ſome of the ancient nations inhabiting *Britain*.

In the year 1714, were dug up at the *Devizes*, ſeveral *Roman* deities, and a medal of *Alexander Severus*, ſuppoſed to have been buried there in 234. As theſe pieces of antiquity are great curioſities, we have given the figures of the moſt remarkable of them in the annexed plate.

WORCESTERSHIRE, in the dioceſe of *Worceſter*, is bounded on the north by *Staffordſhire*; on the eaſt and north-eaſt by *Warwickſhire*; on the weſt by *Shropſhire* and *Herefordſhire*; and on the ſouth by *Glouceſterſhire*; is 130 miles in compaſs; contains about 540,000 acres, and 20,634 houſes. The air ſweet, and ſoil rich, particularly the vale of *Eveſham*, and abounds with corn, paſture, cattle, fiſh, and fruit. Its commodities are lampreys, cheeſe, cyder, perry, cherries, iron, and ſalt. *Kidderminſter* in this county is a town famous for the manufacture of linſey-woolſey ſtuffs. It is watered by the *Severn*, *Avon*, *Salwarp*, *Stour*, and *Team*. This county ſends 9 members to parliament, has 152 pariſhes, and 11 market-towns. The chief is the city of *Worceſter* upon the *Severn*, 112 miles from *London*; it is a biſhop's ſee, has a fine cathedral, and a large trade in cloth and gloves. The other towns are *Eveſham*, *Bewdley*, *Droitwich*,

Houſehold Gods &c. found at ye Devizes in WILTSHIRE.

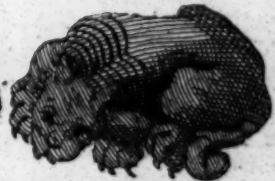
Bacchus

Hercules

Venus

Pallas

Bucephalus



Lupa *cum Romulo et Remo.*

wich, *Stowerbridge*, *Kidderminſter*, *Bromſgrove*, *Perſhore*, *Tidbury*, *Upton*, and *Shipton*.

Among the remarkable things in this county are the ſalt works at *Droitwich*, where the brine ſprings have one of freſh water in the midſt of them. At *Dorn* are the ruins of a *Roman* city; and at *Upton* was a *Roman* ſtation. At *Abberton* is a bitter, purging mineral water; and at *Harrow-hill* is a medicinal ſpring, which, though ſeemingly very ſoft, has, however, a petrifying quality; at *Malvern* is a water of excellent virtue.

YORKSHIRE, a northern maritime county, the largeſt in *England*, in the dioceſe of *York*, bounded on the north by the biſhoprick of *Durham*; on the eaſt by the *Britiſh* ocean; on the ſouth by *Lincolnſhire*, *Nottinghamſhire*, *Derbyſhire*, and a ſmall part of *Cheſhire*; and on the weſt by *Lancaſhire* and *Weſtmoreland*; is 360 miles in circumference; contains about 3,770,000 acres, and 106,151 houſes. The air various, and ſoil, for the moſt part, rich; abounding with corn, cattle, fiſh, and wild-fowl; as alſo fine horſes, lime-ſtone, marble, jett, alum, iron, lead, copper, and pit-coal. Its manufactures are ſhalloons, kerſeys, cloth, ſtockings, knives, and ſpurs. Its rivers are the *Humber*, *Are*, *Calder*, *Don*, *Derwent*, *Nyd*, *Ouſe*, *Swale*, *Youre*, *Warf*, and *Tees*. It is divided into three diviſions, anciently called *Tythings*, or *third parts*, but now corruptly named *Ridings*, eaſt, north, and weſt, the laſt of which is the largeſt. It ſends 30 members to parliament, has 563 pariſhes, and 40 towns. *York*, ſeated on the *Ouſe*, 192 miles from *London*, reputed the ſecond city in *England*, is the

ſee

ſee of an archbiſhop, and has a noble *Gothick* cathedral, and ſtately ſtone bridge over the *Ouſe*. *Halifax* is the largeſt pariſh in *Great Britain*; it is but one vicarage, though forty miles in circuit; but it has a great number of chapels of eaſe, and diſſenting meeting-houſes. *Sheffield* is famous for its great trade in hard-ware. *Hull*, otherwiſe *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, has been one of the ſtrongeſt fortreſſes of *England*, but now of little or no ſtrength, there being no guns mounted at the fort, which daily goes to decay. The other chief places are *Rotherham*, *Boroughbridge*, *Aldborough*, *Beverley*, *Heydon*, *Knaresborough*, *Rippon*, *Scarborough*, *Richmond*, *Malton*, *Pontefract*, *Northallerton*, *Thirk*, *Leeds*, *Aberforth*, *Doncaſter*, *Barneſley*, *Bedal*, *Burlington*, *Bawtrey*, *Bradforth*, *Gainſborough*, *Wakefield*, *Whitby*, *Selby*, *Helmſley*, *Howdon*, *Kilkham*, *Kirby-Moreſide*, *Maſham*, *Otley*, *Pickering*, *Pocklington*, *Ripley*, and *Settle*. At *Knareſborough* in this county is a ſpring, uſed both for bathing and drinking, called the *Stinking* or the *Sulphur Well*, the waters of which are extremely fetid. At the ſame place there is alſo a ſweet ſpaw, or a vitriolic water, a very ſovereign remedy in many diſtempers. But *Scarborough* ſpaw rivals all the other ſprings in this county. The *Dropping-well* is reckoned one of the principal curioſities in theſe parts. The water falls from a rock, about 16 or 17 feet high, which bends in a circular projection, in ſuch a manner, that its brow hangs about four or five feet over; the water does not run down the ſide, but drops very faſt from 30 or 40 places at the top, into a baſon, which it has hollowed in the ground;

ground; every drop (probably from the concavity of the rock) cauſing a muſical kind of tinkling as it falls. This water is generally allowed to have a petrifying quality. *Roman* cauſeways and moſaic pavements have been found in many parts of *England*; but near *Boroughbridge* in this county, have been found many curioſities of this kind, with coins, vaults, *&c.* Some time ago were diſcovered the foundations of a conſiderable *Roman* building, on an eminence called *Borough-hill*, with two baſes of pillars of ſome regular order, with ſacrificing veſſels, horns of beaſts, an ivory needle, and a copper *Roman* ſtilus: from which we may reaſonably ſuppoſe they are the ruins of a *Roman* temple.

At *Aldborough* are ancient ruins, where have been found coins, urns, and pavements. At *Tadcaſter* is the platform of an old caſtle, where many coins have been dug up. At *Wortly* is a fine vein of earth, almoſt equal to porcelain. At *Huddleſtone* is a quarry, with the ſtone of which was built *Henry* VIIth's chapel. Large trees have been dug out of the bogs near the *Humber*. Between *Bridlington* and *Fordlingham* are ſeen water-ſpouts called *Waſſes*. And near *Bugthorp* are found ſtar-ſtones; together with many other curioſities, both natural and artificial, which are ſpread over this large and extenſive county.

To this deſcription of the counties and curioſities, we ſhall add ſome account of *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

A

A ſhort deſcription of LONDON*.

LONDON, the metropolis of *Great-Britain*, including *Weſtminſter* and *Southwark*, is a city of a very ſurpriſing extent, of prodigious wealth, and of the moſt extenſive trade, and is at once the largeſt and richeſt city in *Europe*. This city is now what ancient *Rome* once was, the ſeat of liberty, the encourager of arts, and the admiration of the whole world.

It is ſituated on the banks of the *Thames*, a river, which, tho' not the largeſt in the world, is of the greateſt ſervice to its commerce. It being continually filled with fleets, ſailing to or from the moſt diſtant climates; and its banks being from *London-bridge* to *Blackwall*, almoſt one continued grand magazine of naval ſtores, containing three large wet docks, 32 dry docks,

London is ſituated in 41 degrees 30 minutes north latitude, is 300 miles ſouth of *Edinburgh*, and 270 ſouth-eaſt of *Dublin*; 200 north-weſt of *Paris*, the metropolis of *France*; 180 miles weſt of *Amſterdam*, the capital of the *United Netherlands*; 500 ſouth-weſt of *Copenhagen*, the metropolis of *Denmark*; 600 north-weſt of *Vienna*, the metropolis of the *German* empire; 1360 north-weſt of *Conſtantinople*, the capital of the *Turkiſh* empire; 800 north-eaſt of *Madrid*; the metropolis of *Spain*; 850 north-eaſt of *Liſbon*, the capital of *Portugal*; and 820 north-weſt of *Rome*, the capital of the territories of the pope, and of all *Italy*.

and

and 33 yards for the building of ſhips, for the uſe of the merchants, beſides the places allotted for the building of boats and lighters; and the king's yards lower down the river for building men of war. As this city is about 60 miles diſtant from the ſea, it enjoys, by means of this river, all the benefits of navigation, without the leaſt danger of being ſurpriſed by foreign fleets, or of being annoyed by the moiſt vapours of the ſea. It riſes regularly from the water ſide, and extending itſelf on both ſides along its banks, reaches a prodigious length from eaſt to weſt; ſurrounded on all ſides by a number of large and populous villages, adorned with handſome commodious buildings, the country-ſeats of gentlemen and tradeſmen, whither the latter retire for the benefit of the freſh air, and to relax their minds from the hurry of buſineſs.

The irregular form of this city makes it difficult to aſcertain its extent. However, its length from eaſt to weſt, is generally allowed to be above 7 miles; and its breadth, in ſome places, 3, in others 2; and in others again not much above half a mile. But it is much eaſier to form an idea of the large extent of a city ſo irregularly built, by the number of the people, who are computed to be near a million; and from the number of edifices devoted to the ſervice of religion. Of theſe, beſides St. *Paul*'s cathedral, and the collegiate church at *Weſtminſter*, there are 102 pariſh-churches, and 69 chapels of the eſtabliſhed religion; 21 *French* proteſtant

ſtant chapels; 8 chapels belonging to the *Germans*, *Dutch*, *Danes*, &c. 33 baptiſt meetings; 26 independent meetings; 28 preſbyterian meetings; 14 popiſh chapels, and meeting-houſes for the uſe of foreign ambaſſadors, and people of various ſects; and 3 *Jews* ſynagogues. So that there are 318 places devoted to religious worſhip, in the compaſs of this vaſt pile of buildings, without reckoning the 21 out-pariſhes, uſually included within the bills of mortality.

Of theſe churches the moſt famous is St. *Paul's* cathedral, which is the nobleſt of all the proteſtant churches in the world. This is an edifice equally remarkable for its beauty and magnificence, containing as few faults as the nature and extent of ſo large a building will admit. It is built according to the *Greek* and *Roman* orders, under the direction of that celebrated architect Sir *Chriſtopher Wren*, and has ſome reſemblance to St. *Peter's* at *Rome*. The length within is 500 feet; and its height, from the marble pavement to the croſs on the top of the cupola is 340. The expence of rebuilding this cathedral after the fire of *London*, is computed at about 800,000*l.*

Weſtminſter-Abbey, or the collegiate church of *Weſtminſter*, is a venerable pile of building, in the *Gothic* taſte. It was firſt built by *Edward* the confeſſor; king *Henry* III rebuilt it from the ground, and *Henry* VII. added a fine chapel to the eaſt end of it: this is the repoſitory of the deceaſed *Britiſh* kings and nobility; and here are alſo monuments erected to the memory

of

of thoſe who have done honour to the nation, by a proper uſe of great and exalted abilities. The monarchs of *Great Britain* are alſo crowned here.

Among the other churches, the moſt remarkable are St. *Paul's*, *Covent-Garden*; the churches of St. *Mary le Bow*, and St. *Bride's*, the two latter for having the fineſt ſteeples in the world. The inſide of the church of St. *Stephen*, *Walbroke*, is admired all over *Europe*. And, in ſhort, the contrivance and beauty of many other churches, conſidering how they were obliged to be thruſt up in corners, is ſurprizingly fine. It is a great misfortune, that though this city abounds with the moſt elegant ſtructures, and the moſt magnificent publick and private buildings, yet they are placed in ſuch a manner as muſt tempt every foreigner to believe that they were deſigned to be concealed.

There are here alſo two royal palaces, St. *James's* and *Somerſet-houſe*, both of them, eſpecially the firſt, greatly beneath the dignity of a king of *Great-Britain*; as to the latter, it has been generally the reſidence of the queen-dowagers of *England*.

There are alſo in and near this city 100 almſhouſes, about 20 hoſpitals and infirmaries, 3 colleges, 10 public priſons, 15 fleſh-markets; 1 market for live cattle, 2 other markets more particularly for herbs; and 23 other markets for corn, coals, hay, &c. 15 inns of court, 27 public ſquares, beſides thoſe within any ſingle building, as the *Temple*, &c. 49 halls for com-

panies, 8 publick ſchools, called *free-ſchools*; and 131 charity-ſchools, which provide education for 5034 poor children; 7000 ſtreets, lanes, courts, and alleys, and 130,000 dwelling-houſes.

The bridges of *London* and *Weſtminſter* are beheld with admiration by all foreigners; that of *London* conſiſts of 19 ſtone arches, 20 feet between each; it is 900 feet long, 30 wide, and 60 feet high; and has a draw-bridge in the middle.

Weſtminſter-bridge is reckoned one of the moſt complete and elegant ſtructures of the kind in the known world. It is built entirely of ſtone, and extended over the river at a place where it is 1223 feet broad, which is above 300 feet broader than at *London-bridge*. On each ſide is a fine balluſtrade of ſtone, with places of ſhelter from the rain. The width of the bridge is 44 feet, having on each ſide a fine footway for paſſengers. It conſiſts of 14 piers, and 13 large, and 2 ſmall arches, that in the center being 76 feet wide, and the reſt decreaſing four feet each from the other, ſo that the two leaſt arches of the 13 great ones, are each 52 feet. It is computed that the value of 40,000 *l.* in ſtone and other materials is always under water. This magnificent ſtructure was built in 11 years and 9 months, and coſt about 389,500*l.*

Weſtminſter-hall tho' on the out-ſide it makes a mean and no very advantageous appearance, is a noble *Gothick* building, and is ſaid to be the largeſt room in the world, it being 220 feet long,

long, and 70 broad. Its roof is the fineſt of its kind that can be ſeen. Here is held the coronation feaſts of the kings and queens of *England*, alſo the courts of Chancery, King's-bench, and Common-pleas, and above ſtairs, that of the Exchequer.

That beautiful column called the *Monument*, erected at the charge of the city, to perpetuate the memory of its being deſtroyed by fire is juſtly worthy of notice. This column exceeds all the obeliſks and pillars of the ancients, it being 202 feet high, with a ſtair-caſe in the middle to aſcend to the balcony, which is about 30 feet ſhort of the top, from whence there are other ſteps made for perſons to look out at the top of all, which is faſhioned like an urn, with a flame iſſuing from it. On the baſe of the *Monument* next the ſtreet, is the deſtruction of the city repreſented in bas relief. *London* expreſſed by a woman, ſits in a diſconſolate poſture on the ruins, while Time comes behind to lift her up. Another figure lays one hand upon her, and with a winged ſceptre in the other, gives her encouragement by pointing upwards to *Plenty* and *Triumph*, two beautiful godeſſes, ſeated in the clouds. Underneath the figure of *London* is a dragon, with his paw upon the city-arms, and over her head are houſes burning, and flames breaking out through the windows; and behind her ſeveral citizens looking on, in poſtures of amazement. On the ſide of theſe figures is a pavement, raiſed with 3 or 4 ſteps, on which appears king *Charles* II. in a *Roman* habit, com-

ing towards the figure repreſenting *London*, and giving orders to 3 attendants to deſcend the ſteps, and go to her aſſiſtance. The foremoſt has wings upon her head, and a croud of naked boys dancing, and in her hand ſomething reſembling an harp; the next who follows her is *Architecture*, and the third *Liberty*. Behind the king is the duke of *York*, holding in one hand a garland ready to crown the riſing city, and in the other a ſword to defend her; behind him are two figures, one of whom holds the *Britiſh* lion with a bridle in his mouth. And over theſe figures is a houſe rebuilding. Underneath the ſtone pavement, on which is placed the king, &c. is a good figure of *Envy*, peeping forth and gnawing a heart. The north and ſouth ſides of the baſe have each a *Latin* inſcription, the one deſcribing its dreadful deſolation, and the other its ſplendid reſurrection; and on the eaſt ſide is an inſcription, ſhewing when the pillar was begun and finiſhed. The charge of erecting this monument amounted to upwards of 13,000*l.*

The *Royal Exchange* is the greateſt building of that kind in the world, and is ſaid to have coſt above 80,000*l.*

We might here give a deſcription of the *Tower*, of the *Bank of England*, the *New Treaſury*, the *Admiralty Office*, the *Banqueting Houſe*, at *Whitehall*, the *Mews*, where the king's horſes are kept, the *Manſion-houſe*, of the lord Mayor, the *Cuſtom houſe*, *India-houſe*, and a vaſt number of other publick buildings. I might here alſo deſcribe

ſcribe the noble edifices raiſed by our nobility, as *Charlton-houſe*, *Marlborough-houſe*, and *Buckingham-houſe*, in St. *James's-park*; the duke of *Montague*'s, and the duke of *Richmond*'s, in the *Privy-Garden*; the earl of *Cheſterfield's-houſe*, near *Hyde-park*; the duke of *Devonſhire*'s, and the earl of *Bath*'s in *Piccadilly*; *Northumberland-houſe* in the *Strand*, *Montague-houſe*, and the duke of *Bedford*'s in *Bloomsbury*; the houſes of the Dukes of *Newcaſtle* and *Queensbery*; of lord *Bateman*, of general *Wade*, in *Saville-row*; the earl of *Granville*'s, Mr. *Pelham*'s, and a great number of others of the nobility and gentry; but this alone would be ſufficient to fill a large volume.

We have hitherto conſidered the cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* as one, becauſe they are joined to each other, we ſhall here ſeparate them, and conſider them as diſtinct; becauſe they enjoy different privileges, and are governed by different magiſtrates.

Of

Of WESTMINSTER *and its* CIVIL GOVERNMENT.

WESTMINSTER, which once ſtood at the diſtance of a mile from *London*, till its ſuburbs extending to that city, made them in a manner one, had once no leſs than five gates, and all within a ſmall compaſs of ground; but now there are only two remaining; the noble *Gothick* gate at *Whitehall*, which is left ſtanding for the beauty of its workmanſhip; and the *Gate-houſe*, near the weſt end of the *Abbey*, which is uſed for the public Jail of the city of *Weſtminſter*.

As *Weſtminſter* has the honour of containing the palace of the kings of *Great-Britain*, and both the houſes in which the parliament aſſemble, it is principally inhabited by the nobility and gentry; and is conſequently much inferior in point of trade to *London*, which is ſomething better ſituated for commerce; from hence it proceeds, that *Weſtminſter* and its liberties has a greater number of noble ſquares and elegant buildings.

The city of *Weſtminſter* indeed, has but one pariſh, that of St *Margaret's*, which is of a large extent; though the liberties contain many pariſhes, as St. *Martin in the Fields*, St. *Clements*, St. *Paul's*, *Covent Garden*; St. *Mary's* in the *Savoy*, St. *Mary's* in the *Strand*, St. *George's*, *Queen ſquare*; St. *George's*, *Bloomsbury*; St. *George's*, *Hanover-ſquare*; and ſeveral others: but

but St. *Giles*'s pariſh, which is very large, belongs neither to *London* nor *Weſtminſter*.

The dean and chapter of *Weſtminſter* are veſted with the civil and eccleſiaſtical government of this city; but ſince the Reformation, the civil part has been committed to laymen.

The high ſteward, who is uſually a nobleman of the firſt rank, is choſen by the dean and chapter, and holds his office during life.

The under-ſteward is a perſon choſen to officiate for him, and is therefore verſed in the law; but his choice muſt be confirmed by the dean and chapter. The under-ſteward, with other magiſtrates, keeps the court-leet, (which tries all petty offences) is commonly a chairman of the quarter-ſeſſions, and his office is alſo for life.

Next to the under-ſteward is the high-bailiff, choſen by the dean and chapter. His power reſembles that of a ſheriff, for by him juries are ſummoned; all the bailiffs of *Weſtminſter* are ſubordinate to him, and he makes the return at the election of members of parliament. In the court-leet he ſits next the under-ſteward; all fines and forfeitures are his, which makes his place very profitable.

There is alſo a high-conſtable choſen by the court-leet, to whom all the other conſtables are ſubject; but his poſt is not for life.

Here are alſo 14 burgeſſes, 7 for the city, and 7 for the liberties, each having an aſſiſtant. Their office is much like that of an alderman of *London*, each having a proper ward under his direction. Out of theſe, two are elected, by the title of head-burgeſſes, one for the city, and one for

for the liberties. Theſe take place in the court-leet next to the high-bailiff.

Of LONDON *as a ſeparate city from* WESTMINSTER.

THOUGH the walls of *London* are not now ſtanding, and there are no remains of them left worth mentioning, the city hath yet ſeven gates, *viz. Ludgate*, a priſon for debt, for freemen of the city only; *Newgate*, the county goal for *Middleſex*, and a priſon for criminals both in *London* and *Middleſex*, as well as for the county-debtors. The other gates are *Moregate* which is eſteemed very beautiful, its arch being 20 feet high; *Cripplegate*, *Biſhopgate*, *Alderſgate*, and *Aldgate*. *Temple bar* is the only gate erected at the extent of the city-liberties, on account of ſome ceremonies at the proclaiming a king or queen of *England*.

The government of the city has a very near reſemblance to the political conſtitution of the nation, from which it ſeems to be copied. For, as *England* is governed by the king, lords, and commons, ſo is the city by the lord mayor, the aldermen and common-council.

The city is divided into 26 diſtricts, called wards, each of which is governed by its reſpective alderman, who is elected by the houſekeepers. Out of this body the lord mayor or principal magiſtrate is elected annually on *Michaelmas-day*, and enters upon his office on the 29th of *October*.

He

He is ſtiled conſervator of the river of *Thames*, from the bridge at *Staines*, to the river *Medway* in *Kent*. The two ſheriffs, the recorder, the chamberlain and common-council, bear a part in the juriſdiction of the city; but this juriſdiction extends only to the city, and its liberties, and the borough of *Southwark*.

When the lord mayor appears abroad as a magiſtrate, it is in a coach of ſtate; he then wears a purple or ſcarlet robe, has a gold chain and a rich jewel to it round his neck, and is attended by ſeveral officers walking before, and on each ſide of him. To ſupport his magnificence, his place and perquiſites are very conſiderable.

The next in power and dignity are the aldermen, each of whom has under him a certain number of common-councilmen, one of whom is his deputy: theſe, as well as the aldermen, are choſen by the inhabitants of each ward. The mayor and aldermen chuſe the recorder, who is their ſpeaker, and their counſellor, as to the laws and cuſtoms of the city.

The two ſheriffs are conſiderable magiſtrates, they have the power to impanel juries, and in their courts, cauſes are tried on actions of debt, treſpaſs, breach of covenants, &c. They are annually choſen on *Midſummer-day* by the liverymen.

The chamberlain of *London* is an office of great truſt, he having the charge of the city-caſh, and the orphan's money, and is general-receiver of the land-tax for the city of *London* and county of *Middleſex*. He has alſo full authority

thority over the apprentices of the city, and is choſen by the liverymen.

The common-council are members annually choſen out of every ward, to the number of 236, by the houſe-keepers from among themſelves. Theſe are the repreſentatives of the people.

The liverymen of the city of *London*, are ſuch as have not only taken up the freedom of the city, but alſo the livery, or gown of their reſpective companies.

With regard to the management of trade in the city of *London*, the various artificers, ſhop-keepers, &c. are divided into ſeparate companies, moſt of which have halls, a maſter, ſeveral wardens, aſſiſtants, and liverymen, who tranſact the buſineſs of the company, provide for a number of their own poor, and by frequent meetings keep up a harmony amongſt the principal members of each ſeparate community.

The COMPANIES *that have* HALLS *are thoſe which follow.*

Mercers their Hall in *Cheapſide.*
Grocers, *Grocer's-alley.*
Drapers, *Throgmorton-ſtreet.*
Fiſhmongers, *Thames-ſtreet.*
Goldſmiths, *Foſter-lane.*
Skinners, *Dowgate-hill.*
Merchant-Taylors, in *Threedneedle-ſtreet.*
Haberdaſhers, *Maiden-lane.*
Salters, *Swithen's lane.*

Iron-

Ironmongers, *Fenchurch-ſtreet.*
Vintners, *Thames-ſtreet.*
Clothworkers, *Mincing-lane.*
Apothecaries, in *Blackfriars.*
Armourers, *Coleman-ſtreet.*
Bakers, *Harp-lane.*
Barbers, *Mugwell-ſtreet.*
Blackſmiths, *Lambeth-hill.*
Brewers, *Addle-ſtreet.*
Butchers, *Pudding-lane.*
Carpenters, *London-wall.*
Coachmakers, *Noble-ſtreet.*
Cooks, *Alderſgate-ſtreet.*
Coopers, *Baſinghall-ſtreet.*
Cordwainer's, *Diſtaff-lane.*
Curriers, *Cripplegate.*
Cutlers, *Cloak-lane.*
Dyers, *Little Elbow-lane, Dowgatehill.*
Embroiderers, *Gutter-lane.*
Fletcher's, St. *Mary Axe.*
Founders, *Lothbury.*
Framework-knitters, *Redcroſs-ſtreet.*
Girdlers, *Baſinghall-ſtreet.*
Glovers, *Beech-lane.*
Innholders, *Elbow-lane.*
Joyners, *Frier's-lane,* in *Thames-ſtreet.*
Leatherſellers, *Little St. Helen's.*
Lorriners, *London-wall.*
Maſons, *Maſon's-ally* in *Baſinghall-ſtreet.*
Painter-ſtainers. *Little Trinity-lane.*
Pariſhclerks, *Wood-ſtreet.*
Pewterers, *Lime-ſtreet.*
Plaiſterers, *Addle-ſtreet.*
Plumbers, *Chequer-yard, Dowgate-hill.*

Sadlers, *Cheapſide.*
Stationers, near *Ludgate.*
Surgeons, *Old Bailey.*
Tallow-Chandlers, *Dowgate-hill.*
Turners, *College-hill.*
Tylers and Bricklayers, in *Leadenhall-ſtreet.*
Watermans, in *Thames-ſtreet.*
Wax-Chandlers, *Maiden-lane.*
Weavers, *in Baſinghall-ſtreet.*

The Fellowſhips who have no HALLS *are,*

Baſket-makers.
Bowyers.
Card-makers.
Carmen.
Clock-makers.
Comb-makers.
Diſtillers.
Fan-makers.
Farriers.
Felt-makers.
Fiſhermen.
Fruiterers.
Gardeners.
Glaziers.
Glaſs-makers.
Gold and ſilver drawers.
Gunſmiths.
Hatband-makers.
Horners.
Long bowſtring-makers
Muſicians.
Needle-makers.
Patten-makers.
Paviors.
Pin-makers.
Porters.
Poulterers.
Scriveners.
Ship-wrights.
Silkmen.
Silk-throwſters.
Soap-makers.
Spectacle-makers.
Starch-makers.
Tinplate-workers.
Tobacco-pipe-makers.
Upholders.
Wheel wrights.
Woodmongers.
Woolmen.

In the 92 companies above-mentioned, there are 79 maſters, 220 wardens, 2318 aſſiſtants, 8217 liverymen, 52 halls; and it is computed, that above 26,000*l.* is diſpoſed of annually by theſe companies, to charitable uſes. Beſides theſe, are the ſeveral companies of merchants, trading to different parts of the world.

Though *London* is the centre of trade, it has an intimate connection with all the counties in the kingdom; it is the grand mart of the nation, to which every part ſend their commodities, from whence they again are ſent back into every town in the nation, and to every part in the world. Here the manufactures of many towns and villages, are conſtantly bought up, and from hence theſe towns and villages receive the value in money, and in thoſe manufactures that are not of their own produce. From hence, innumerable carriages, by land and water, are conſtantly employed, and from hence ariſes that circulation in the national body, which renders every part healthful, vigorous, and in a proſperous condition; a circulation that is equally beneficial to the head, and the moſt diſtant members.

As *London* is the centre of commerce, it is conſequently the centre of wealth. Merchants are here as rich as noblemen; and there is no place in the world in which the ſhops of tradeſmen make ſuch a noble and elegant appearance.

No expence has been ſpared to give this city all the eſſential advantages that could be procured by art and induſtry. And in particular, no place in the world is better ſupplied with

water from the *Thames*, and the *New-River*. Sir *Hugh Middleton* of *Wales*, who by his art, and at the expence of his fortune, brought this laſt river to *London*, inſtead of being ſtigmatized with the ill-natured term, a projector, a term invented to baniſh gratitude, and ſtifle public ſpirit in its birth, has juſtly deſerved all the rewards, that could be beſtowed by a grateful people. This river was begun in 1608, and finiſhed in five years. It riſes near *Ware* in *Hertfordſhire*, from whence in a winding courſe, it runs 60 miles before it reaches *London*, and has over it 226 bridges. The channel is narrow, but in ſome places deep; in others, it is carried over vallies in open troughs more than 20 feet high above ground. Six hundred men were employed in the execution of this great undertaking.

Since this admirable work has taken effect, there have been two great engines ſet up for raiſing the *Thames* water, one at the bridge, and the other near *Broken-wharf*, for the ſervice of the city; there is alſo a noble cut from the *Thames* to a place near the garden-wall of *Buckingham* houſe, where are two engines which work alternately by fire, to raiſe the water into a great reſervoir in *Hyde-park*, for the ſervice of the new buildings at that end of the town. By which means, there is plenty of water through the whole extent of this vaſt metropolis, which is not only of inconceivable ſervice to every family, but by means of the fire plugs every where diſperſed, the keys of which are depoſited with the pariſh officers, the city is in a great meaſure ſecured from the ſpreading of fire; for theſe plugs

plugs are no ſooner opened than there is vaſt quantities of water to ſupply the engines.

This plenty of water has been attended with another advantage, it has given riſe to ſeveral companies, who inſure houſes and goods, from fire, an advantage, that is not to be met with in any other nation on earth; for here the premium is ſmall, and the recovery, in caſe of loſs, is eaſy and certain. The principal offices are, the *Hand-in-Hand* fire-office, on *Snow-hill*, the *Sun* fire-office in *Threadneedle-ſtreet*, the *Union* fire-office in *Maiden-lane*, the *Weſtminſter* fire-office, in St. *Martin's-lane*, the *Royal-Exchange* inſurance, kept in the *Royal Exchange*, and the *London* inſurance in *Cornhill*; by the two laſt, ſhips and goods at ſea are inſured, as well as houſes and goods from fire. Every one of theſe offices, keep a ſet of men in pay, who are ready at all hours to give their aſſiſtance in caſe of fire; and who are on all occaſions extremely bold, dexterous, and diligent; but though all their labours ſhould prove unſucceſsful, the perſon who ſuffers by this devouring element, has the comfort that muſt ariſe from a certainty of being paid the value of what he has inſured.

Another convenience of conſiderable ſervice to trade, are the General and Penny-Poſt offices, the former circulates letters through all parts of the kingdom, as alſo to *Ireland*, and other places abroad. The latter is uſed for the conveyance of letters and ſmall parcels, under one pound weight, and 10 *l.* value, to any part of *London* or *Weſtminſter*, and the adjacent villages. There are alſo many hackney coaches, which ply in

the principal ſtreets, and are figured and licenſed; which are either hired by the day; by the hour; or from place to place. The hire of a coach for a day, conſiſting of twelve hours, is ten ſhillings and ſix-pence: The hire for the firſt hour is eighteen-pence, and one ſhilling every hour after: For any diſtance, not exceeding one mile and a half, one ſhilling; and for any diſtance, not exceeding two miles, one ſhilling and ſix-pence. Every coachman exacting more for his hire, or refuſing to go at the rates ſettled by the Commiſſioners, whether by day or night, foul or fair weather, forfeits forty ſhillings: which penalty, or other corrections will be inflicted upon him, if juſt complaints are made againſt him at the licenſing office in *Surry-ſtreet* in the *Strand*. Hackney chairs are alſo common in the moſt polite parts of the town, and are obliged to go the ſame diſtances for eighteen-pence, which the coaches perform for a ſhilling. For the convenience of merchants and other traders, there are many carts, which carry all goods and merchandize to and from the wharfs, and other places. Every licenſed carman is to have a number, and his name fixt upon his cart, which are regiſtered in a book kept for that purpoſe in *Chriſt's-Hoſpital*; ſo that if any carman offends, it is but taking notice of the number of his cart, and making complaint. Several boats and wherries are likewiſe eſtabliſhed upon the river *Thames*, under proper regulations, for the conveying paſſengers and goods by water.

Curioſities

Curioſities in SCOTLAND.

THE *Grampian* mountains which run from eaſt to weſt, almoſt the whole breadth of the kingdom, *viz.* from near *Aberdeen* to *Cowal* in *Argyleſhire*, are famous for the battle fought on them between the *Romans* and the ancient *Caledonians*, as mentioned by *Tacitus*. Near the caſtle of *Slane* in *Scotland*, is a fountain, the water of which dropping from a natural cave, ſoon turns into pointed ſtones, which are brittle, and make good lime. In *Hamilton* wood there is another petrifying ſpring.

At *Monkton* near *Edinburgh*, there is a well called the *Routing-well*, from its making a noiſe before tempeſts. And on the weſt ſide of *Campſey-hills*, between *Sterlingſhire* and *Lenox* is another well, whoſe waters make people drunk.

Moffet-wells ſpring from the top of a rock, near the town of that name in *Anandale:* They are two, very near one another; the higher well runs among very clear ſtones, and the lower among black ones, reſembling black marcaſites of antimony; the water ſmells like gunpowder, and dies ſilver of a black colour. To the ſtones of the upper well there grows a matter like ſulphur of antimony. The ſtones of the lower well are of the colour of antimony, and when broke, ſparkle like that mineral. Where the ſtream of the lower well runs into a neighbouring brook, there ſticks to the rock a whitiſh ſalt,

ſalt, like nitre. Theſe waters have many medicinal virtues.

There is a lake in *Straglaſh*, on a high ground between two mountains, the middle of which is always frozen throughout the ſummer, notwithſtanding the ſtrong reflexion of the ſun-beams from the mountains, which melt the ice at the ſides. The ground about the lake has a continual verdure, and cattle grow ſooner fat with that graſs than any other: There are ſeveral lakes in the neighbourhood of as high a ſituation, which never freeze.

In *Glenelg*, at a place called *Archignigle*, there is a ſtreams which turns holly into a greeniſh ſtone, of which they make moulds for caſting bullets; and melting-pots for hard metals, and whirls for women's ſpindles.

In *Linlithgoſhire* there is a lake called *Loch-Coat-Lough*, from whence a murmuring ſtream runs under a neighbouring mountain, for about three hundred yards, and then iſſues with great force from a ſpring three feet broad, the ſtream of which turns a mill.

In *Lanerkſhire* are the remains of a *Roman* cauſeway, which are to be ſeen from one end of this county to the other. There is another, which is ſuppoſed to have reached from *Lanerk* to *Falkirk*. In *Crawford-moor* in the ſame county, gold is found in the ſand of the brook after rain, and great quantities of lapis lazuli are dug up here.

Near a place called the *Kips*, ſouth from *Linlithgo*, there is an ancient altar of great unpoliſh'd ſtones, leaning ſo as to ſupport one another:

ther: The vulgar call them *Arthur*'s oven: Some of the learned have thought them to be a *Roman* temple; but the moſt general opinion is, that they were a temple of the *Druids*. Near this altar are ſeveral great ſtones erected in a circle; and upon two adjacent hills, the remains of old camps, with great heaps of ſtones, and ancient graves, ſuppoſed to be *Roman* works. About four miles north-eaſt from *Linlithgo*, is the caſtle of *Abercorn*, where begun the *Roman* wall, erected by *Severus*, according to *Buchanan*.

In *Tweedale* is a lake called *Weſtwater-lake*, which about *Auguſt* abounds ſo with eels and other fiſh, that with a weſt wind, they come out in ſuch ſhoals into a ſmall river which runs from the lake as ſometimes to overthrow the people who go in to catch them. There is another lake here called *Lochgenen*, upon *Genen-hill*, which falls into *Anandale* from a precipice of four hundred yards high, ſo that the fiſh are often killed by the fall of water. At *Ardock* are the remains of a *Roman* camp, and near *Perth* there is a *Roman* way, where ſeveral medals, ſepulchral urns, and other monuments of antiquity have been found.

At the weſt end of the town of *Paſley* in *Renfrewſhire*, are the remains of a large *Roman* camp and prætorium, ſuppoſed to be vaulted, becauſe the ground ſounds hollow when trod upon. And in the lands of *Newyards* near *Paſley*, there is a fountain on a high ground, which ebbs and flows with the tide.

The

The town of *Stirling* was one of the boundaries of the *Roman* empire in *Britain*, as appears by the inſcription on a ſtone below the caſtle towards the bridge, which imports, that one of the wings of their army kept guard there. The river *Carron* in *Stirlingſhire*, is famous for ſome *Roman* monuments near it, particularly two little hills, called by the vulgar *Dunnipace*, that is, Hills of Peace; and two miles lower there is a round edifice of ſtone, which by the deſcription, reſembles that which the *Romans* called the *Temple of Terminus*. And the *Roman* wall commonly called *Severus*'s wall, begun near this place.

Near *Enbo* in *Strathnaver*, is a ſtone croſs, which was erected as a monument for a king of the *Danes*, who was killed and buried there.

Between *Jura* and *Scarba*, two of the weſtern iſlands of *Scotland*, lies the gulf called *Core Urekan*, whoſe current is more impetuous than any other about *Great Britain*. The Sea begins to ferment with the tide of flood like the boiling of a pot, and increaſes gradually till it appears in many whirlpools, which immediately after ſpout up with a great noiſe in the ſhape of pyramids, as high as the maſt of a ſmall ſhip; and the white waves, occaſioned by the fall of the water, run two leagues with the wind before they break. The ſea continues theſe various motions from the beginning of the tide, till above half flood, when it decreaſes gradually; but continues to boil till within an hour of low water: And notwithſtanding this great ferment of the ſea, which brings up the leaſt ſhell from the ground, the

the ſmalleſt fiſhing-boat may croſs the gulf at the laſt hour of flood, and the laſt hour of ebb; but it is fatal to any veſſel to approach this gulf when the pyramids of water begin to riſe

In the iſle of *Sky* are many caves, from the roof of ſome of which there drops a water that petrifies; and here are many monuments, ſome of ſingle ſtones, others of heaps laid together, the true hiſtory of which ſeems to be loſt. There are alſo ſeveral little houſes of ſtone built under-ground, for hiding people and their goods in time of war; and others above-ground, capable of entertaining only one perſon, and which ſeem to have been deſigned for contemplation.

At the village of *Cleſſerneſs* in the iſland of *Lewis*, there are thirty-nine upright ſtones, about ſeven feet high, and two feet broad each way, in form of an avenue, eight feet broad. There is one at the entrance, and at the ſouth end there is a circle of twelve ſtones of equal diſtance and height with the other thirty nine: There ſtands one in the centre thirteen feet high, formed like the rudder of a ſhip, and without the circle there are four ſtones in manner and diſtance as the former, on the eaſt, weſt, and ſouth ſides. Probably it was a heathen temple, and that the chief Druid ſtood by the ſtone in the center and ſpoke to the people round him. There is another circle of high ſtones a quarter of a mile diſtant on the ſame coaſt.

At *South Ronalſha*, one of the *Orkney* iſlands, in a lonely valley between two mountains lies a ſtone,

ſtone, called the *dwarfy ſtone*, thirty-ſix feet long, eight feet broad, and nine thick, hollowed by art: It has a ſquare hole two feet high for an entrance, and a ſtone by it of the ſame ſhape for a door. At one end is a bed and pillow artfully cut out of the ſtone, large enough for two men to lye at length; at the other end there is a couch; in the middle is a hearth for a fire, and a hole cut above for a chimney; ſuppoſed to have been a dwelling ſet apart for divine ſolitude.

Curioſities in IRELAND.

THE greateſt curioſity in *Ireland* is the Giants' cauſeway, a ſurprizing ſtructure of ſtones, extending a great way into the ſea, where the ſame work ſeems to have been begun on the oppoſite ſhore of *Scotland*. This ſtupendous cauſeway was ſuppoſed to be the work of the giants, and to be undertaken to form a communication between *England* and *Ireland*. Nor is it at all wonderful, that ſuch a ſuppoſition ſhould obtain credit amongſt the vulgar, ſince though it is a work far above human ſtrength, it has the greateſt appearance of art. The ſea cliffs are very high in the place where the cauſeway begins, and what is commonly called the cauſeway, is a low head extending from the foot of the cliffs, like a mole into the ſea. This head when conſidered attentively, appears a ſtupendous

Part of the West Prospect of Giant's Cauſe-way, *in Ireland.*

dous production of art, it ends in two points, and Dr. *Pocock* ſays, that he meaſured the moſt weſterly point, at high-water, to the diſtance of 360 feet from the cliff; but he was told, that at low-water it extended 60 feet farther upon a deſcent, till it was loſt in the ſea. Upon meaſuring the eaſtern point, he found it 540 feet from the cliff, and ſaw as much more of it as of the other, where it winds to the eaſt, and is like that loſt in the water. The cauſeway is compoſed of pillars of all angular ſhapes, from three ſides to eight. The eaſtern point, where it joins the rock terminates in a perpendicular cliff, formed by the upright ſides of pillars, ſome of which are 33 feet four inches high. Each pillar conſiſts of ſeveral joints or ſtones lying one upon another, from ſix inches to about a foot in thickneſs; and what is very ſurprizing, ſome of theſe joints are ſo convex, as for their prominences to be nearly quarters of ſpheres, round each of which is a ledge which holds them together with the greateſt firmneſs, every ſtone being concave on the underſide, and fitting in the exacteſt manner, the convexity of the upper part of that beneath it. The pillars are from one to two feet diameter, and generally conſiſt of about 40 joints, moſt of which ſeparate very eaſily; one may walk along upon the tops of the pillars, as far as the edge of the water.

But the cauſeway is not the moſt ſingular part of this extraordinary curioſity, the appearance of the cliffs themſelves being yet more ſurprizing. Theſe cliffs from the bottom, which is of black

ſtone, to the height of about 60 feet, are divided perpendicularly at unequal diſtances by ſtripes of a reddiſh ſtone looking like cement, and about four or five inches in thickneſs, upon this there is another ſtratum of the ſame black ſtone, divided from it by a ſtratum five inches thick of the red. Over this another ſtratum ten feet thick, divided in the ſame manner; then a ſtratum of the red ſtone 20 feet deep, and above that a ſtratum of upright pillars. Above theſe pillars lies another ſtratum of black ſtone 20 feet high, and above this again another ſtratum of upright pillars, riſing in ſome places to the tops of the cliffs, in others not ſo high, and in others again above it, where they are called the chimneys. The face of theſe cliffs reaches about three *Engliſh* miles.

At about a quarter of a mile from the cauſeway, on the ſouth-eaſt, is ſeen what is called the *Organs*, compoſed of the ſame kind of pillars as thoſe whoſe we have already deſcribed.

Theſe ſurprizing appearances as has been already ſaid, are generally ſuppoſed by the country people, to have been built by the giants; but it is evident, that they are merely the work of nature, ſince an ingenious gentleman, who has lately made his obſervations upon the ſpot, ſays, that if the giants built this cauſeway, they muſt not only have built theſe cliffs, but alſo the rocks, which, even at ſeveral miles diſtance from the ſea, are formed in the ſame manner of convex and concave ſtones fitted to each other.

There is a wonderful property aſcribed to a water called *Lough Neagh*, of turning wood into ſtone,

ſtone, or as ſome ſay into iron: But the water has this virtue only on the ſides and in ſome few places, eſpecially where the river *Black-water* diſchargeth itſelf into the *Lough*.

In the lake called *Lough Lene*, in the county of *Kerry*, are ſome of the moſt beautiful iſlands in the known world. Many of them conſiſt of ſtupendous rocks of marble, and are adorned with a vaſt variety of trees, among which is the wild *Arbutus*, which is charming in every circumſtance of vegetation, for, at all times, it has both ripe, green fruit and bloſſoms, promiſing a ſucceſſive growth. The fruit when ripe, is of a fine ſcarlet, and the bloſſoms reſemble the lillies of the valley. The mountains of theſe iſlands hang over the lake, and are adorned with a variety of trees almoſt to their ſummits, with ſeveral fine caſcades pouring from their cliffs. Beſides what fall from the mountains *Tormiſh*, *Glena*, and *Turk*, there is a very remarkable one from *Mangerton*, the higheſt of them all, whoſe lake near the top, frequently overflowing, ſends down a roaring torrent of water. But what is moſt remarkable, the ecchoes, in ſeveral of theſe iſlands, reverberate the ſounds in a manner difficult to be deſcribed, the whole return of one ſound laſting a minute, in which time the repercuſſions are innumerable, and their variety inconceivable.

As moſt of the high mountains in *Ireland* have lakes near their tops, many of them afford rivers in caſcades; a noble one of this kind is to be ſeen at *Sleav Donart* of *Morne* in the county of *Down*.—It is ſaid that at *Bantry* there

is one that may be ſeen ſixteen miles. There is alſo a very beautiful caſcade at *Power's-Court* in the county of *Wicklow*.

It is very common in *Ireland* to find whole bodies of other trees as well as hazel in bogs, and ſometimes the very nuts themſelves in great quantities retaining the ſhape, though the ſubſtance be turned to dirt: And ſuch trunks of trees are found not only in wet bogs, but alſo in the heathy or red bogs.

Marble of ſeveral ſorts is found in many places in *Ireland*. One ſort is red, ſtreaked with white and other colours, which they call Porphiry. Another is black, curiouſly ſtreaked with white, and ſome all of one colour. The two firſt, eſpecially the ſecond, are found in ſmall quantities; but there is plenty of the laſt in many places, eſpecially about *Kilkenny*, where whole ſtreets are paved with it. When this marble is dug out of the ground, it looks greyiſh; but being poliſh'd, takes a fine bluiſh colour inclining to black.

Of the CONSTITUTION *of* GREAT-BRITAIN.

ONE of the moſt uſeful branches of knowledge and of which no *Briton* ſhould be ignorant, is that of the conſtitution of his native country. This is abſolutely neceſſary in a nation where all are politicians, and where all are governed only by thoſe laws which they or their fathers either perſonally, or by their repreſentatives, were inſtrumental in forming.

The government of *England* was founded on principles of liberty; its conſtitution is the work of a wiſe and brave people, who conſidering that all power was derived from them, and was to be ſubſervient to their happineſs, committed it into the hands of the Three States, who were to be a mutual ſupport, and a mutual check to each other, and yet ſo ordered, that the intereſt of each is beſt promoted, by each confining itſelf within its proper bounds.

The king, who is here inveſted with the higheſt prerogative, has all the honours, and all the ſplendor of majeſty, and is only limited where power might become tyranny, and where he might be capable of injuring either himſelf or his people. By this means we reap all the advantages, without any of the evils of a monar-

chical government. "A king, ſays a noble "author, has a divine right to govern well. "A divine right to govern ill, is an abſurdity: "and to aſſert it is blaſphemy." The king of *England* has the power of doing good in its fulleſt extent. This is the only power that can give him true dignity and diſtinguiſhed honour: for it is not the leaſt diminution to his glory that he is confined from doing what would tarniſh his reputation, and render him infamous to poſterity: on the contrary, this is a circumſtance that renders him truly great, and raiſes him above all the tyrants of the earth: "Our king "(ſays a modern patriot) in the truſt and dig-"nity of his office, tranſcends all other kings "and emperors on the globe, as far as we ex-"cel all other ſubjects in liberty, ſo that he may "not unjuſtly be called a KING OF KINGS; "while moſt of the mighty monarchs of other "nations, are no more than the maſters of ſome "herds of ſlaves." The king of *England* receives all his honour, power, and authority from the laws, and therefore at his mounting the throne, he binds himſelf by a ſolemn oath, to make them the rule of his conduct, and before he receives one oath of allegiance, is obliged to ſwear to obſerve the great charter of the *Engliſh* liberties, and thus, at his coronation, renews the original compact between the king and his ſubjects. He then becomes the head of the ſtate, the ſupreme earthly governor, and is himſelf ſubject to none but God and the laws, to which he is as much bound to pay obedience, as the meaneſt ſubject. Though he has not the power

of

of making laws, yet no law can be enacted without his conſent; and though the execution of them is always intruſted to his care, he cannot ſeize the property of the moſt inconſiderable man in his dominions, except it be forfeited by law. On the contrary, the ſubject may without the leaſt danger, ſue his ſovereign, or thoſe who act in his name, and under his authority; he may do this in open court, where the king may be caſt, and be obliged to pay damages to his ſubject. He cannot take away the liberty of the leaſt individual, unleſs he has by ſome illegal act forfeited his right to liberty, or except when the ſtate is in danger, and the repreſentatives of the people think the public ſafety makes it neceſſary that he ſhould have the power of confining perſons, and ſeizing their papers on a ſuſpicion of guilt: but this power is always given him only for a limited time. The king has a right to pardon, but neither he nor the judges, to whom he delegates his authority, can condemn a man as criminal, except he be firſt found guilty, by twelve men, who muſt be his peers or his equals. That the judges may not be influenced by the king, or his miniſters, to miſrepreſent the caſe to the jury, they have their ſallaries for life, and not during the pleaſure of their ſovereign. Neither can the king take away, or endanger the life of any ſubject, without trial, and the perſons being firſt chargeable with a capital crime, as treaſons, murder, felony, or ſome other act injurious to ſociety; nor can any ſubject be deprived of his liberty for the higheſt crime, till ſome proof of his guilt be

given upon oath before a magiſtrate; and he has then a right to inſiſt upon being brought, the firſt opportunity, to a fair trial, or to be reſtored to liberty on giving ſufficient bail for his appearance. If a man is charged with a capital offence, he muſt not undergo the ignominy of being tried for his life, till the evidences of his guilt are laid before the grand jury of the town or county in which the fact is alledged to be committed, and not without twelve of them agreeing to find a bill of indictment againſt him. If they do this, he is to ſtand a ſecond trial before twelve other men, whoſe opinion is definitive. In ſome caſes, the man (who is always ſuppoſed innocent till there is ſufficient proof of his guilt) is allowed a copy of his indictment, in order to help him to make his defence. He is alſo furniſhed with the pannel, or liſt of the jury, who are his true and proper judges, that he may learn their characters, and diſcover whether they want abilities, or whether they are prejudiced againſt him. He may in open court peremptorily object to twenty of the number *, and to as many more as he can give any reaſon for their not being admitted as his judges, till at laſt twelve unexceptionable men, the neighbours of the party accuſed, or living near the place where the ſuppoſed fact was committed, are ſworn, to give a true verdict according to the evidence produced in court. By challenging the

* The Party may challege thirty-five in caſe of treaſon, and twenty in caſe of felony, without ſhewing any cauſe, and as many more as he can aſſign cauſe againſt.

jury,

jury, the priſoner prevents all poſſibility of bribery, or the influence of any ſuperior power: by their living near the place where the fact was committed, they are ſuppoſed to be men who know the priſoner's courſe of life, and the credit of the evidence. Theſe only are the judges, from whoſe ſentence the priſoner is to expect life or death, and upon their integrity and underſtanding, the lives of all that are brought in danger ultimately depend, and from their judgement there lies no appeal: they are therefore to be all of one mind, and after they have fully heard the evidence, are to be confin'd without meat *, drink, or candle, till they are unanimous in acquitting or condemning the priſoner. Every juryman is therefore inveſted with a ſolemn and awful truſt, if he without evidence ſubmits his opinion to that of any of the other jury, or yields in complaiſance to the opinion of the judge: if he neglects to examine with the utmoſt care; if he queſtions the veracity of the witneſſes, who may be of an infamous character; or after the moſt impartial hearing has the leaſt doubt upon his mind, and yet joins in condemning the perſon accuſed, he will wound his own conſcience, and bring upon himſelf the complicated guilt of perjury and murder. The freedom of *Engliſhmen* conſiſts in its being out of the power of the judge † on the bench to injure them, for declaring

* Some have been fined for having fruit in their pockets when they were withdrawn to conſider of their verdict, though they did not eat it. 1 *Leon Dyer.* 137.

† "Some jurymen, ſays Mr. *Clare*, in his *Engliſh* "*Liberties*, may be apt to ſay, that if we do not find as a man

a man innocent, whom he wiſhes to be brought in guilty. Was not this the caſe, juries would be uſeleſs; ſo far from being judges themſelves, they would only be the tools of another, whoſe province it is not to guide, but to give a ſanction to their determination. Tyranny might triumph over the lives and liberties of the ſubject, and the judge on the bench be the miniſter of the prince's vengeance.

Theſe are the glorious privileges which we enjoy above any other nation upon earth. Juries have always been conſidered as giving the moſt effectual check to tyranny; for in a nation like this, where a king can do nothing againſt law,

" the judge directs, we may come into trouble, the judge " may fine us, *&c.* I anſwer, no judge dares offer any " ſuch thing; you are the proper judges of the matters " before you, and your ſouls are at ſtake; you ought to " act freely, and are not bound, tho' the court demand " it, to give the reaſon why you bring it in thus or thus; " for you of the grand jury are ſworn to the contrary, viz. " to keep ſecret your fellows counſel and your own: and " you of the petty jury are no way obliged to declare your " motives, for it may not be convenient. In queen " *Elizabeth*'s days a man was arraigned for murder before " juſtice *Anderſon*; the evidence was ſo ſtrong, that eleven " of the twelve were preſently for finding him guilty, the " twelfth man refuſed, and kept them ſo long that they " were ready to ſtarve, and at laſt made them comply " with him, and bring in the priſoner not guilty. The " judge, who had ſeveral times admoniſhed him to join " with his fellows, being ſurprized ſent for him, and diſ- " courſed him privately, to whom upon promiſe of in- " demnity, he at laſt own'd, that he himſelf was the man " that did the murder, and the priſoner was innocent; " and that he was reſolved not to add perjury, and a " ſecond murder to the firſt."

they

they are a ſecurity that he ſhall never make the laws by a bad adminiſtration the inſtruments of cruelty and oppreſſion, was not it for juries, the advice given by Father *Paul* in his maxims of the republic of *Venice* might take effect in its fulleſt latitude. "When the offence is committed by "a nobleman againſt a ſubject, ſays he, let all "ways be tried to juſtify him; and if that is "not poſſible to be done, let him be chaſtiſed "with greater noiſe than damage. If it be a "ſubject that has affronted a nobleman, let him "be puniſhed with the utmoſt ſeverity, that the "ſubject may not get too great a cuſtom of "laying their hands on the patrician orders." In ſhort, was it not for juries, a corrupt nobleman might, whenever he pleaſed, act the tyrant, while the judge would have that power which is now denied to our kings. But by our happy conſtitution, which breathes nothing but liberty and equity, all imaginary indulgence is allowed to the meaneſt, as well as the greateſt. When a priſoner is brought to take his trial, he is freed from all bonds; and though the judges are ſuppoſed to be counſel for the priſoner, yet, as he may be incapable of vindicating his own cauſe, other counſel are allowed him; he may try the validity, and legality of the indictment, and may ſet it aſide, if it be contrary to law. Nothing is wanting to clear up the cauſe of innocence, and to prevent the ſufferer from ſinking under the power of corrupt judges, and the oppreſſion of the great. The racks and tortures that are cruelly made uſe of in other parts of *Europe*, to make a man accuſe himſelf, are here unknown,

unknown, and none puniſhed without conviction, but he who refuſes to plead in his own defence.

But, after all this, does the king loſe any part of his real dignity by not having the power to interfere, to rob and murder at pleaſure? No. His honour reſults from the ſafety of his ſubjects, and the god-like power of diffuſing only happineſs, by a ſtrict obſervance of the laws, and in ſometimes ſoftening the rigour of them with mercy. The royal prerogative conſiſts, in the right of declaring war and making peace; in giving his aſſent to ſuch new laws as he apprehends will be for the good of his ſubjects, and withholding it, when he believes that they would be hurtful; he is inveſted with the power of aſſembling, adjourning, proroguing, and diſſolving the two houſes of parliament, and conſequently of putting a ſtop to the conſultations of both, when he believes that they are acting inconſiſtently with the rights of each other, and the good of the community. He has the liberty of coining money. He is the fountain of honour; but though he gives nobility, their independence is ſecured by his not having it in his power to take it away. He has the right of commanding the army, and the militia is under his controul. His perſon is ſacred, and a ſubject, for a ſingle act of treaſon, not only loſes his life, but his heirs are deprived of his eſtate. He is allowed a privy council to aſſiſt him with their advice, and the perſons of thoſe members of which this council is compoſed are alſo ſacred. He has the ſupreme power in all cauſes, eccleſiaſtical as well as civil, by which the clergy are

diveſted of all dominion over the conſcience, which is wiſely left to him to whom it properly belongs, to that God who alone can ſearch the heart, and by this means perſecution is prevented, and religious liberty ſecured.

In every kingdom, and in every ſtate, there are always perſons diſtinguiſhed by birth, riches, and honours; advantages which give them ſuch a conſiderable weight in the government, that were they to be confounded with the multitude, they would have no intereſt in ſupporting liberty; for as moſt of the popular reſolutions would be made to their prejudice, the public liberty would be their ſlavery. The ſhare they are therefore allowed in the legiſlature, is in proportion to the intereſt they have in the ſtate, and from hence it is that they form a body of nobles, that has a right to put a ſtop to the enterprizes of the people, to counterbalance the right which the people enjoy, of putting a ſtop to their encroachments.

The legiſlative power is committed to theſe two bodies, to that of the nobles, and that of the repreſentatives of the people, each of which have ſeparate views and intereſts. But here there is this eſſential difference; for while the individuals who compoſe the houſe of commons enjoy their power but for a limited time, and can only be reſtored by new powers given them by their conſtituents, the privileges enjoy'd by the members of the houſe of lords are in their own nature hereditary. And this is the more neceſſary, as their high prerogatives render them ſubject to popular envy, and conſequently their privileges

muſt, in a free ſtate, be always in danger. The only diſadvantage that can poſſibly ariſe from this is, that as their power is hereditary, they might be tempted to purſue their own intereſt to the prejudice of the public, and therefore to prevent this, where they might receive the greateſt pecuniary advantages from being corrupt, as in the caſe of granting ſupplies, they have only the power of refuſing, while the commons alone have that of enacting.

The Great, we have already ſaid, are always expoſed to popular envy; and therefore, were they to be judged by the people they might be in the greateſt danger from their judges; they would then want the privilege of being tried by their Peers, a privilege enjoyed by the meaneſt ſubject. They are therefore not to be tried by the ordinary courts of judicature, but by that part of the legiſlature of which each is a member. As all human compoſitions muſt be defective, and the beſt laws in ſome inſtances too ſevere; and as the national judges are mere paſſive beings, incapable of moderating either the force or rigor of the laws, this part of the legiſlature is here, as well as in the former caſe, a neceſſary tribunal, to whom it belongs to moderate the law. In their deciſions they give not their opinions upon oath; but each laying his right hand on his heart, gives his verdict upon the ſingle teſtimony of his honour. Thus are the lords inveſted with every outward mark of dignity, and with all the privileges neceſſary to maintain their rank in all its ſplendor; and yet are ſo limited, that they

they have not the power to encroach upon the rights and liberties of the inferior ſubjects.

But while the privileges of the lords are preſerved, and other wiſe purpoſes anſwered by their having a ſhare of the legiſlative power, the privileges of all inferior perſons are ſecured by every man's having either in perſon, or by his repreſentative, a ſhare in the legiſlature, by which means no laws can be enacted or repealed, without the conſent of the repreſentatives of the majority of the nation. Thus the liberties of the commons are as ſtrongly ſecured as the royal prerogatives, or as the privileges of the lords. The commons are the guardians of the public liberty: they are the deputies ſent up from all quarters to make ſuch laws as ſhall beſt promote the intereſt of the whole collective body. And though they have not the power of examining the meaneſt ſubject upon oath, yet they can ſearch into the conduct of the higheſt peer in the realm, and in the name of the people, impeach the favourite or miniſter of the king. They can call the judges to an account for the male-adminiſtration of their office, and bring all thoſe to juſtice who make an ill uſe of their power. Thus the commons are the grand jury of the nation; but as it would be improper that thoſe who are impeached in ſo high a court ſhould be tried by a lower, which might be intimidated and over-awed by the power of the commons, therefore to preſerve the dignity of the peers, and the ſecurity of the ſubject, thoſe whom they impeach are tried by the lords, whoſe ſuperior dignity ſets

them above all influence, and who have neither the ſame intereſts nor the ſame paſſions.

Thus our happy conſtitution conſiſts of three ſtates, each of which has ſeparate privileges, each is a check upon the other, and yet each is equally dependent. The firſt, which is the executive power, has the privilege of aſſembling, adjourning, proroguing, and diſſolving the two legiſlative bodies: becauſe theſe are ſuppoſed to have no will, except when they are aſſembled, and when they were aſſembled, if they had the right to prorogue themſelves, they might never be prorogued; they might incroach on the executive power; they might become deſpotic, and even one of theſe might deſtroy the liberties of the other. But as the executive power might make an ill uſe of this privilege, by never aſſembling the legiſlative, it is rendered dependent on theſe bodies, by their holding the ſinews of government in their hands, and the granting the neceſſary ſupplies only from year to year. The king indeed has a power to raiſe what forces he pleaſes; but the repreſentatives of the people who grant the ſupplies, can only determine what number he ſhall be enabled to pay.

But while the repreſentatives of the people have thus the important charge of watching over the preſervation of our liberties, our trade, and our property, what care ought every county, city, and borough to take, to chuſe ſuch only as are qualified for performing this important taſk! for chuſing ſuch whoſe integrity will render them ſuperior to the temptation of a bribe, whoſe wiſdom

wiſdom is capable of managing our intereſts, and whoſe greatneſs of ſoul will make them think that they can never do too much for their country, and for their conſtituents. He who parts with his vote, and for a lucrative or ſelfiſh conſideration, is inſtrumental in chuſing one whom his conſcience diſapproves, and who is unqualified or corrupt, is a fool and a madman; is unworthy the name of a freeman, ſince he, as much as is in his power, ſells himſelf and his country, and can never have the leaſt reaſon to complain, if he ſhould live to ſee this happy conſtitution overturned, and our liberty and all our privileges deſtroyed.

Having thus given a brief deſcription of *Great Britain*, and a view of the *Britiſh* conſtitution in general, we ſhall now treat more particularly of the Royal Family, the great Officers of State, the Nobility, the Clergy, and Commons; with the methods of proceeding in both houſes of Parliament; deſcribe the nature and diſtinct office of every court of Judicature, conſider the trade of *Great-Britain*, its publick debts or ſtocks, and its polity and intereſt with reſpect to other nations.

Of the ROYAL FAMILY.

THE King, as we have already obſerved, is veſted with the higheſt prerogative, has all the honours, and all the ſplendor of majeſty, and is only limited where power may become tyranny, and where he might be capable of injuring either himſelf or his people. As he receives his honour, power, and authority from the laws, he binds himſelf by a ſolemn oath to make them the rule of his conduct. He then receives from the people the oath of Allegiance and the Crown; becomes head of the ſtate and of the church; is ſupreme governor, and ſubject to none but God and thoſe laws which gave him his authority, to which he is as much bound to pay obedience as the meaneſt of his ſubjects.

So that our form of government is a monarchy; but a monarchy ſo conſtituted and confined by the laws and the parliament, that the king has the power of doing good in the fulleſt extent, but is confined from any act that may tarniſh his reputation, and render him obnoxious to his people, and infamous to poſterity. The crown is hereditary, and women are allowed to ſucceed to it. Kings or Queens therefore, have power to declare peace or war, to make leagues and treaties with other princes and people, to confer honours, and raiſe any of the commons and place them with their nobility; to ſend and receive ambaſſadors; to allow or repeal grants or privileges; to diſpoſe of the ſeveral governments

ments in their dominions, and of all employments both at ſea and land; and to coin money, but not to fix the value of it without the conſent of Parliament. They are heirs, in the laſt reſort, in their kingdom; that is to ſay, all eſtates where no heir appears, revert to the lord, but if there is none, then to the king. They alone have the power of ſummoning, proroguing, and diſſolving parliaments; they can refuſe to give the royal aſſent to acts without aſſigning any reaſon for ſuch refuſal, whence it is evident that the whole power of parliamentary ſtatutes flow from them, ſince no act can paſs into a law without their approbation and conſent.

The king, in every part of great *Britain*, is the ſupreme judge, or lord chief juſtice, he fills up all the offices of judicature; may, if he pleaſes, preſide in all tribunals, and in all caſes, except that of high treaſon, in which he himſelf is plaintiff. He is ſupreme moderator and governor of the church of *England*, over all perſons and in all cauſes: he nominates to biſhopricks, and many other benefices; he claims tenths and *annates*; and by his mandate to the arch-biſhops aſſembles the clergy in convocation, who have not the power of ſitting without his order and authority. The king is waited on in a kneeling poſture, and no one is permitted to appear before him covered, except *De Courcy* baron of *Kinſale* in *Ireland*.

In the reign of *Charles* II. the king's yearly revenues were ſettled by act of parliament at twelve hundred thouſand pounds ſterling, which added to certain other taxes, produces his majeſty a yeary

yearly revenue of about fifteen hundred thouſand pounds ſterling. The ordinary charge of the government, or (as it is now call'd) the *Civil Liſt* was, upon queen *Ann*'s acceſſion to the crown, ſettled by parliament at ſeven hundred thouſand pounds *per annum*, upon the beſt funds in *England*, and his preſent majeſty's is ſettled at eight hundred thouſand pounds, but is ſuppoſed to produce a million.

The Queen conſort is the ſecond perſon in the kingdom, and has ſome peculiar privileges. She may make any purchaſes in the kingdom, and diſpoſe of them as ſhe pleaſes without an act of parliament for her naturalization, and in caſe of law-ſuits, can remove her cauſe to any court ſhe thinks proper. Upon the king's deceaſe ſhe may marry whom ſhe pleaſes, and though ſhe were eſpouſed by a private gentleman, yet ſhe would have all honours paid her as a queen.

The king's eldeſt ſon is ſtiled Prince of *Wales* and Duke of *Cornwall*. The foundation of the firſt title has been already explained in our hiſtory of *England*, yet it may not be improper to obſerve, that *Edward* the ſecond was the firſt king's ſon who enjoyed it, and in conſequence of his being born at *Caernarvon* caſtle in that principality, where the king obliged his conſort to lie in, that thoſe people might be the better pleaſed with his ſucceſſor. The ſecond title was ſettled on the king's eldeſt ſon by *Edward* the third, and it does not deſcend by virtue of that monarch's grant to every heir of the crown of *England*, but to the firſt-born ſon of the king only. For *Richard de Bourdeaux*, ſon to the

the

the Black Prince, who died without coming to the crown, was not duke of *Cornwall* by birth, but created ſo by charter; and *Henry* VIII. after the death of his brother prince *Arthur*, was not duke of *Cornwall*, becauſe he was not the eldeſt ſon of the king. It is to be obſerved that the king's eldeſt ſon, with reſpect to the dukedom of *Cornwall*, is of age, ſo as to claim livery and ſeiſin, the very day of his birth.

The prince of *Wales* is always heir apparent to the crown, and when he is fifteen, his ſubjects pay him homage. He has about twenty thouſand pounds *per annum* ariſing from the mines in his dukedom of *Cornwall*; and when his preſent majeſty was prince of *Wales*, a hundred thouſand pounds *per annum* was ſettled upon him by act of parliament.

The king beſtows what titles he pleaſes upon his other children; but the title of Royal Highneſs is of courſe given to them all, and all commoners who kiſs their hands muſt do it kneeling.

Of the CLERGY.

THE Clergy of *England* are the two archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*, twenty-four biſhops, twenty-ſix deans and chapters, ſixty arch-deacons, five hundred and forty-four prebends, above nine thouſand ſeven hundred rectors and vicars of pariſhes (each of whom has

has the care of one church, and ſome of more) and a great number of curates who officiate for them, and who are all epiſcopal clergy.

The arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* is the firſt peer of the realm, and takes place of all, except the Royal Family; he is always of the privy council, and generally crowns the King or Queen. The arch-biſhop of *York* takes place of all peers, except the arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* and the lord chancellor, and uſually crowns the Queen conſort. He is ſtiled *Primate of England*; but the other is ſtiled *Primate of all England*. They are both preſidents of convocation in their reſpective dioceſes, to which they call their clergy whenever the king's mandate is iſſued for that purpoſe; and prorogue and diſſolve the convocation as the king directs. They preſide over other biſhops within their province; appoint coadjutors to them when they are infirm; have their court of arches to which appeals lie from the courts of other biſhops; they have the probat of wills, and the option of any one dignity in the gift of every biſhop they conſecrate or confirm; at leaſt the former has this privilege.

The biſhops confer holy orders, and confirm; they give miniſters leave to preach, and perform the other paſtoral functions of their ſeveral dioceſes. They are all (except the biſhop of *Man*) peers of the realm, and ſit as *Barons* in the houſe of lords. The biſhops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Wincheſter*, have always the precedence; and the other biſhops according to the priority of their conſecration.

The

The deans and chapters were formerly a ſtanding council to the biſhop, who lived in his cathedral, and were maintained at his expence, till by degrees their dependence grew leſs, and they had diſtinct parcels of eſtates aſſigned them and were made collegiate bodies. They have now not only authority within their own body, but ſometimes eccleſiaſtical juriſdiction in the neighbouring pariſhes and deaneries, and generally temporal juriſdiction to hold courts of pleas within their own manors. But there are alſo deans where there are no chapters, as at *Croydon* in *Surry*, *Battle* in *Suſſex*, *Bocking* in *Eſſex*, &c. who have a peculiar juriſdiction to themſelves. There are likewiſe honorary deans, who have no juriſdiction, as the deans of the Chapel Royal, St. *George*'s chapel at *Windſor*, and thoſe of *Ripon* and *Guernſey*.

There were formerly rural deans or arch-preſbyters. who acted under the biſhop and arch-deacon, and had the care of thoſe diſtricts called *Deaneries*, into which our dioceſes are ſtill divided; but their authority and uſe is now almoſt at an end, very few dioceſes have any, and where they ſtill ſubſiſt they ſeem to be of no conſequence to the church.

The arch-deacon, who is likewiſe an aſſiſtant to the biſhop, was choſen formerly from among the deacons; but is now, by the act of uniformity, obliged to be in prieſts orders: and as the biſhop makes a viſitation of his dioceſe only once in three years, 'tis the duty of the arch-deacon to viſit for him the other two.

Theſe

Theſe are the epiſcopal clergy; but there are various other miniſters and teachers in *Great Britain*, belonging to the ſeveral ſects allow'd and protected by the government, the moſt conſiderable of which are the Preſbyterians; but they are perhaps not ſo numerous as is imagined, for many ſects are deem'd Preſbyterians for no other reaſon but becauſe they agree with them in rejecting epiſcopacy.

Of the NOBILITY.

UNDER the title of *Nobility* are included all dukes, marquiſſes, earls, viſcounts, and barons.

The title of duke was firſt conferred on *Edward* prince of *Wales* commonly called the *Black Prince*, who in the year 1335 was created duke of *Cornwall*; and whoſe gallant exploits in the battles of *Creſſy*, and *Poictiers*, are mentioned in our hiſtory of *England*.

The title of marquis was firſt conferred on *Robert de Vere*, earl of *Oxford*, who in the year 1385 was by *Richard* II. created marquis of *Dublin*.

The title of viſcount was firſt given to *John Beaumont*, who was created viſcount *Beaumont* by king *Henry* VI. in the year 1439.

The title of earl is very ancient, and was in uſe among the *Saxons*; but was firſt given, with juriſdiction over particular places by *William* the

Conqueror,

Conqueror, who ſoon after he had obtained the kingdom created earls of *Arundel*, *Cheſter*, *Cornwall*, and others, allotting each the third penny ariſing from the pleas in their reſpective earldoms: but they have now neither juriſdiction nor third penny; however a ſmall ſtipend in conſideration thereof is paid them annually from the *Exchequer*.

The title of baron was eſtabliſhed ſoon after the conqueſt, in lieu of the *Saxon* title *Thane*. As a baron is of the loweſt rank of Nobility, that term has been often uſed for the body of the nobility collectively conſidered; for the wars between the kings and nobles have been generally called the Barons Wars; every nobleman being a baron tho' he has a more exalted title.

The peers have many privileges, ſuch as entrance, ſufferage, and ſeats in parliament; and cannot be arreſted but in caſes of high-treaſon, felony, breach of peace, condemnation in parliament, or contempt of the king: for all which they are tried in the houſe of peers, as they always are, even tho' impeached by the commons, except in caſes of appeal for murder. Thoſe who injure them are puniſhed by the ſtatute of *ſcandalum magnatum*. They can protect their own ſervants from arreſts; and neither the ſheriff nor his officers in many caſes are allowed to ſearch their houſes without the king's order firſt obtained, and ſigned by ſix privy counccllors. Nor are theſe all their privileges.

Of the GENTRY.

THE Gentry, or lower Nobility, are baronets, knights, and eſquires, who, together with the gentlemen of the long robe, freeholders, merchants, tradeſmen, yeomen, publicans, and peaſants, make up the commons or * *third* eſtate of the kingdom.

From the nobility, clergy and gentry, are choſen the privy council, and the great officers and ſecretaries of ſtate; and that moſtly at the king's pleaſure, but not intirely ſo; for there are ſome who are always members of the privy council in conſequence of their dignity and office.

The *Great Officers of State* have rank and precedence to all of their own dignity, and ſome of them even to thoſe of a ſuperior title, as may be ſeen in the following liſt of the order of precedency; and all members of the privy council; tho' commoners, are ſtiled Right Honourable, and their perſons are ſacred.

* The three Eſtates of the Kingdom, properly ſo called, are the lords ſpiritual, the lords temporal, and the commons; tho' ſome writers make the king one of the three eſtates, the lords ſpiritual and temporal united, another, and ſo with the commons make up the number; this diviſion however is erroneous, as may be proved by the teſtimony of ſeveral ſtatutes.

The

The Order of Precedency.

The KING and all the PRINCES of the blood.

These six precede all Dukes.

Archbishop of *Canterbury*.
Lord Chancellor, or Keeper.
Archbishop of *York*.
Lord Treasurer.
Lord President.
Lord Privy Seal.

These precede all of their own degree.

Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*.
Lord Marshal of *England*.
Lord High Admiral.
Lord Steward of the Houshold.
Lord Chamberlain of the Houshold.
Secretaries of State.

Then the dukes that are not in office, marquisses, dukes eldest sons; earls, marquisses eldest sons; dukes younger sons; viscounts, earls eldest sons; barons, earls younger sons, viscounts eldest sons, barons eldest sons, knights of the garter, *quatenus tales*; privy counsellors, chancellor and under-treasurer of the *Exchequer*, chancellor of the dutchy, lord chief justice of the *King's Bench*, master of the Rolls, lord chief justice of the *Common Pleas*, lord chief baron of the *Exchequer*, other judges and barons of the degree of the coif of the said courts, bannerets made under the king's banner or standard displayed in an army royal in open war, and the king personally present; viscounts younger sons, barons younger sons, baronets, knights bannerets of a mean creation, knights of the *Bath*,

knights bachelors, maſters in chancery, colonels, ſerjeants at law, doctors, baronets eldeſt ſons, eſquires, lieutenant-colonels, majors, captains, gentlemen, *&c.*

All dukes, marquiſſes, earls, viſcounts, and barons, not filling any of the great offices in the government, take place according to the ſeniority of their creation.

All nephews and grandſons of a king are arch-dukes, and have the title of *Highneſs.*

All dukes eldeſt ſons have the title of Marquiſſes, and the younger that of Lords, with the addition of their *Chriſtian* names, as Lord *Thomas*, Lord *John*, &c.

A marquis's eldeſt ſon has the title of Lord of ſome place, and by the courteſy of *England* that of an earl, but ſhall give place to an earl; and the younger ſons are lords; as lord *Thomas*, lord *John*, &c.

An earl's eldeſt ſon is born a viſcount, and has the title of Lord of ſome place. His youngeſt ſons are not lords, but take place of baronets.—All his daughters are ladies.

A viſcount's eldeſt ſon is no lord, nor his daughters ladies; and therefore the eldeſt ſon, and the eldeſt daughter of the firſt viſcount of *England* is ſaid to be the firſt Gentleman and Gentlewoman without title; yet a viſcount's eldeſt ſon is ſaid to be born a baron.

Their titles are as follows. —— A duke, *moſt noble*; a marquis, *moſt honourable*; and the earl, viſcount, and baron, all *right honourable* *.

* But for a proper method of addreſſing perſons of diſtinction, either in writing or diſcourſe, ſee the intro-

A

A nobleman, whether *Engliſh* or *Foreign*, who hath his title of nobility only from a foreign monarch or ſtate, though he comes into *England* by the king's ſafe conduct, and though the king ſtile him by his title of dignity, will, in all our law proceedings, have no notice taken of his nobility.

Note alſo, That the higheſt and loweſt degrees of nobility are univerſally acknowledged; for a knight, *Engliſhman* or *Foreigner*, is a knight in all nations. Alſo, if the emperor, or any foreign king, come into this realm by ſafe conduct, as he ought, (for a king or abſolute prince, though he be in league, may not enter this land without licence) in this caſe he ſhall here ſue, and be ſued, by the name of *Emperor*, or *King*.

Of the GREAT OFFICERS *of the Crown*,

THE great officers of the crown were originally nine, *viz.* The *Lord High Steward*, *Lord Chancellor*, *Lord High Treaſurer*, *Lord Preſident*, *Lord Privy Seal*, *Lord Great Chamberlain*, *Lord High Conſtable*, *Earl Marſhal*, and *Lord High Admiral*; theſe however have been greatly mutilated and changed, as will be ſeen by the following account.

duction to the book of *Letters on the moſt common as well as important occaſions in life*, printed for *J. Newbery* in St. *Paul*'s church-yard, price 2 s. bound.

The LORD HIGH STEWARD of *England* was anciently the higheſt officer under the king, but his power was ſo great, that it was thought imprudent to truſt it in the hands of a ſubject. *Henry* of *Bolinbroke*, afterwards king of *England* was the laſt who had a ſtate of inheritance in this high office; and ſince his time this place is only filled occaſionally to officiate at coronations, to arraign peers, *&c.* which when over he openly breaks a white ſtaff in his hand, and puts a period to his power.

The LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR, (ſo called, becauſe all patents, commiſſions, warrants, *&c.* coming from the king, and peruſed by him, are ſigned if right, or *cancelled* where wrong) is, now there is no Lord High Steward, the greateſt perſon in the kingdom, next thoſe of royal blood, in civil affairs; as the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* is in affairs eccleſiaſtical. His office is to keep the king's great-ſeal, and he has a court to moderate the rigor of common law, where he is to judge according to equity, conſcience, and reaſon: he by his office beſtows all eccleſiaſtical benefices in the king's books under twenty pounds *per annum*. He is ſworn to do right to all people, to counſel the king truly, to keep ſecret the king's counſel, not to ſuffer the rights of the crown to be diminiſhed, *&c.* This high office is held during the king's pleaſure.

The LORD HIGH TREASURER is the third great officer of the crown. It is conferred on him by the king's delivering to him a ſtaff, and he holds the office during the king's pleaſure. But ſince the Revolution, this office has generally been

been executed by ſeveral commiſſioners, who are called *Lords of the Treaſury*. Their office is to take charge of all the king's revenues kept in the *Exchequer*, and to ſuperintend all the officers employed in collecting the impoſts, cuſtoms, and tributes, *&c.* belonging to the crown. They have the gift of all the places of the cuſtoms in all the ports of *England*; and in commiſſion with others, they let leaſes of all lands belonging to the crown.

The LORD PRESIDENT of the king's privy council, is the fourth great officer, whoſe office is as ancient as the time of king *John*. This lord is to attend upon the king, to propoſe buſineſs at the council table, and to make report to his majeſty of the tranſactions there. His office is held by patent during the king's pleaſure.

The LORD PRIVY-SEAL is the fifth great officer, and a lord by his office. Through his hands paſs all charters and grants of the king, and pardons ſign'd by his majeſty before they come to the *Great-Seal* of *England*; and other matters of leſs moment which do not paſs by the *Great-Seal*. All theſe however firſt paſs the *Signet* in the ſecretary's office, which being directed to the *Lord-Privy-Seal*, is his warrant for fixing the *Privy-Seal* to the grant; and the *Privy-Seal* is an authority to the *Lord Chancellor*, (or *Lord-Keeper*) to paſs the *Great-Seal*, when the nature of the grant requires it. All theſe officers are to take care that the grant be not againſt any law or cuſtom, and if it be, 'tis their duty to inform his majeſty of it, and to withhold their ſeal of office. The *Lord Privy-Seal* is by his

his place, of the king's privy-council, and therefore beſides his oath of *Lord Privy-Seal*, is obliged to take that of *Privy-Counſellor*.

The LORD GREAT CHAMBERLAIN of *England* is the ſixth great officer of the crown. His office is of great antiquity. To him belongs livery and lodging in the king's court. On the coronation-day he preſents to the king all his robes, and other parts of royal attire; as alſo with the gold that is to be offered; and after his majeſty is dreſſed and gone forth, he has all the king's night apparel, and the furniture of his bed-chamber for his fees. He alſo ſerves the king that day before and after dinner with water to waſh his hands, and takes to himſelf the baſons and towels as a perquiſite. He has alſo forty ells of crimſon velvet allowed for his own robes, and in the proceſſion he walks with his coronet, and a white ſtaff in his hand. To him belongs the care of providing all things in the houſe of lords in the time of parliament; alſo the government of the whole palace of *Weſtminſter*. He iſſues out warrants for furniſhing *Weſtminſter-hall* againſt coronations, and trials of peers, *&c.* The gentleman-uſher, yeoman-uſhers, and door-keepers, are under his command. He diſpoſes of the ſword of ſtate to what lord he pleaſes to be carried before the king, and goes himſelf on the right-hand of the ſword next the king's perſon, and the lord-marſhal on the left. On all ſolemn occaſions the keys of *Weſtminſter-hall*, court of wards, and court of requeſts, are delivered to him. He is not

not to have precedence of dukes, but according to his creation.

There are certain fees due to this officer from all peers of the realm at their creation, or when they do their homage; and from all biſhops, when they do their homage to the king.

The LORD HIGH CONSTABLE, was the ſeventh great officer of the crown; but his power and juriſdiction was ſo great, that ſince the death of the duke of *Buckingham* in 1521, it has been thought imprudent to truſt it in the hands of any ſubject; and therefore this office is now at an end; except on coronations (and formerly at ſolemn trials of combat) when an officer is created to aſſiſt at the ceremony, and his power ends with it. He anciently ſat as judge in the marſhal's court, and took place of the earl-marſhal.

The EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND is the eighth great officer of the crown, and takes cognizance, as the high conſtable did, of all matters of war, and arms, wherein he is commonly guided by the civil law. This officer, with the aſſiſtance of the king at arms, and heralds, marſhals and orders the proclamation, and coronation of our kings and queens, alſo that of their marriages, funerals, cavalcades, royal interviews, feaſts, *&c.* as well as the proclamations of peace and war. He is likewiſe the judge of the coats of arms, and of the pedigrees of the nobility and gentry, and has a court of chivalry in the common hall of the college of heralds, *London*, where they ſit as his council or aſſiſtants in their rich coats of arms.

Who-

Whoever deſires a coat of arms, muſt apply by petition to the earl-marſhal, and to his petition annex a certificate of his being qualified for it. This being approved of, the earl-marſhal directs an order to *Garter* king at arms, and to another of the kings at arms of the province where the petitioner reſides, to deviſe arms for him, and prepare him a grant, with the coat blazon'd in colours in the margent thereof. In which grant all other perſons are expreſly forbid to wear the ſame coat at their peril.

This office has been long hereditary in the duke of *Norfolk*'s family, and the preſent duke officiates by his deputy the earl of *Effingham*.

There were anciently ſeveral courts held by the earl-marſhal, but at preſent there is only that of the college of *Heralds*, and the *Marſhal-ſea*.

The LOED HIGH ADMIRAL OF ENGLAND, is now no more, that office being executed by ſeveral commiſſioners, who are called *Lords of the Admiralty*, and who have the management of all maritime affairs, and the government of the royal navy, with a power of judging and determining all maritime caſes.

They take cognizance of all things done upon the ſea, and upon the ſea-coaſts in all ports, havens, and rivers, below the firſt bridge from the ſea, in any part of the world. They commiſſion vice-admirals, rear-admirals, and all captains of his majeſty's ſhips of war, and appoint deputies for the care of particular coaſts, and coroners to examine dead bodies found on the ſea coaſt, or at ſea; they alſo appoint judges

for

for their court of admiralty, and may impriſon, releaſe, *&c.*

As the ſea is beyond the limits of our common law, the civil law is made uſe of in the the court of admiralty; but ſome criminal matters, ſuch for inſtance, as piracy and murder, are tried in this court by a jury and the common law, by a ſpecial commiſſion from the king to the lord high admiral, and ſome of the judges ſit as commiſſioners.

The cuſtoms and former decrees of this court are there of force for deciding controverſies, and there is a court of equity under it, to determine differences between merchants.

To the office of admiralty belong all penalties and amercements of all tranſactions within their juriſdiction; alſo all the goods of pyrates or felons condemn'd or out-law'd; ſhipwrecks, goods floating on the ſea, or caſt away on the ſhore, (where not granted to lords of manors on the ſea-coaſt) and a ſhare of all lawful prizes. To which we may add, all the great fiſh, commonly called *Royal Fiſh*, except the *Whale* and the *Sturgeon*.

Of the SECRETARIES *of* STATE.

The kings of *England* had formerly but one ſecretary of ſtate, but towards the latter end of *Henry* VIII. the buſineſs of this office being increaſed, as has been ſhewn in the former part of this work, it was thought fit to employ two perſons in the diſcharge of that important office, who ſhould have equal authority, and be both ſtiled

ſtiled *Principal Secretaries of State.* Theſe officers, till the reign of queen *Elizabeth*, never ſet at the council-board, but having prepared their buſineſs in a room next the council-chamber, they came in and placed themſelves on either ſide the ſovereign, and nothing was debated by the council 'till the ſecretaries had laid before them their propoſals; but as that queen ſeldom came to council the ancient method was altered, and the ſecretaries ſeated themſelves at the council-table, which place they have enjoyed ever ſince, and a privy-council is ſeldom or never held, unleſs one of them is preſent.

The correſpondence with all parts of *Great Britain*, relating either to the church, the army, the militia, grants, pardons, or of whatever nature it may be, is carried on indifferently by either ſecretary of ſtate, and to one of theſe the people ſhould apply in all caſes of emergency, diſtreſs, and danger, that the affair may be repreſented by them to the king, and privy-council, in order to obtain relief: But as for foreign affairs, all the nations that have any intercourſe with *Great Britain*, are divided into the northern and ſouthern provinces.

We have already taken notice of the honour that is due to them, and their rank of precedency.

They have apartments appointed them in all the king's palaces, as well for their own accommodation as for their office and dependants; and have beſides a ſettled allowance from the king in ſalary and a penſion of 2000 *l. per annum* each, and board wages.

The

The ſecretaries and clerks they employ are of their own election, and have no dependance on any other power or perſon.

That ſeal of the king which is properly called the *Signet*, is always in cuſtody of the ſecretaries of ſtate; and its uſe and application gives title to the *Signet* office, which conſtantly attends the court, and has four clerks, who wait by months alternately to prepare ſuch things as are to paſs the ſignet, for the privy-ſeal, or great ſeal.

There is alſo the *Paper-Office*, depending on the ſecretaries of ſtate, which is very ancient, and the keeper thereof hath in charge all the publick papers, writings, matters of ſtate, and council; all letters of intelligence, negociations of the king's publick miniſters abroad, and all the papers and diſpatches that paſs the offices of the two ſecretaries of ſtate; which are, or ought to be, carefully depoſited here, by way of political library.

I cannot quit this ſubject without obſerving, that *England* is generally happy when theſe high offices are filled by perſons who ſhare equally the confidence of the king, and the confidence of the people.

Of the PRIVY COUNCIL.

The privy council ſeems at preſent to be the *primum mobile* of our civil government, and is compoſed of perſons eminent for their wiſdom and integrity, who are able to adviſe his majeſty upon all emergencies, and to bear part of that

great weight of government which would otherwiſe lay too heavy upon him.

This court is of great antiquity, for the primitive government in *England* was by the king and his privy council. Matters of great importance, even between one ſubject and another, have been anciently determined by this court; and formerly the judges of *England* in many difficult caſes refuſed to give judgment 'till they had laid the matter before the king and privy council. Nay, the lords and commons in parliament aſſembled, have frequently referred matters of high moment to them, as ſuppoſing that from their experience they were better judges of the matter; or that it was more prudent the ſubject ſhould be debated thus privately, than by both houſes of parliament.

At preſent, however, there are few or no caſes brought before the king and council, that may be determined in the common courts of juſtice. Their buſineſs now is the buſineſs of the nation in general; they take cognizance only of matters of complaint and ſudden emergences, and have in truſt the honour of his majeſty, and the welfare of his kingdoms. The affairs of *Ireland* however, and the plantations, are ſtill very much under the juriſdiction of this court.

The king, with the advice of his privy council, may publiſh proclamations, which are binding to the ſubject, if not contrary to the ſtatute or common law; and this court has power to enquire into all crimes and treſpaſſes againſt

againſt the government, and to commit the delinquents into ſafe cuſtody in order for their trial. The king is often preſent at their debates, in which the loweſt councellor delivers his opinion firſt, and the reſt ſucceed him 'till it comes to the king (if preſent) who then gives his judgment, and determines the debate. But when the king is abſent, the matter is determined without him by the preſident (whoſe office we have already deſcribed) and he makes report thereof to his majeſty. The king, though preſent, may conceal what he pleaſes from the privy council, and communicate his thoughts to a ſelect council choſen out of this body, called the *Cabinet Council*, with whom his majeſty often determines ſuch affairs as are of great importance, and requires the utmoſt ſecreſy.

The members of the privy council are of the king's own election, except thoſe who are privy councellors in conſequence of office; and he may have what number he pleaſes. They are ſworn to counſel and adviſe the king truly and juſtly, according to the beſt of their abilities, and to keep ſacred the king's council: By the force of which oath, and the cuſtom of the kingdom, a privy councellor is made without any patent or grant, and continues during the life of the king, or during the king's pleaſure.

There are ſtated days appointed for their meeting in council; but on caſes of emergency they are ſummon'd at any time, and when the king is preſent they ſit bare-headed. A council is ſeldom or never held without the preſence of one of the ſecretaries of ſtate (whoſe office we

have already deſcribed) ſince they generally lay before the board the matter in queſtion.

A privy counſellor, though but a gentleman, has precedence of all knights, and younger ſons of viſcounts and barons, and is ſtiled *right honourable:* but the council itſelf is called *moſt honourable.*

Of the PARLIAMENT *of* GREAT-BRITAIN.

THOSE who have read our Hiſtory of *England* will perceive that parliaments had being even in the reign of the *Saxon* kings; but how the commons were then repreſented, is not ſo certain, nor is a knowledge of that matter to be any how obtained; for there are no ſummons's of them upon record before the 49th of *Henry* III. at which time they began to be a diſtinct houſe.

It is generally ſuppoſed, and with great probability, that our parliament derived its origin from the parliaments, aſſemblies, and diets of the northern nations, the form of which was brought in by the *Anglo-Saxons.* But theſe meettings were not ſo frequent under the firſt *Saxon* kings, as under the *Plantagenets*; when the parliament began to make a formidable figure, and in ſome reigns aſſumed great authority and power; being excited thereto by the weakneſs of the Prince; his avarice, profuſeneſs or adherence to ſome flattering favourite. Not but that

that ambition has alſo had its weight in the ſcale; for the vanity and turbulence of ſome tempers have generally aided theſe ſort of enterprizes.

When the ſums expended by the king exceeded the yearly revenues fixed by the ſtate, (being applied to different purpoſes from what they were intended, or wantonly laviſhed on fawning favourites) new taxes became neceſſary, which were oppoſed by all thoſe who had no ſhare of the plunder, or were too righteous to connive at proceedings ſo deſtructive to the community; and, after ſeveral inſurrections, they, in the reign of king *John*, aſſumed to themſelves a power of not ſuffering the king to levy any other taxes than ſuch as had been granted him by the ſtates of the kingdom; and this power they alſo confirmed to themſelves under the reign of his ſon *Henry* III. who being always in want of money, convened his parliaments more frequently than uſual, and in theſe aſſemblies they came to ſuch reſolutions as almoſt deſtroyed the authority of the crown. 'Tis true, he endeavoured to ſhake off their ſhackles, but in ſuch a manner, as ſerved only to intangle him the more; not by prudence, oeconomy, and cultivating a good underſtanding with his people, but by bribing one parliament to repeal the acts of a former; which inflamed the minds of his ſubjects, excited new troubles, drained his coffers, and rendered the feeble ſtill more infirm: beſides, theſe members of his own procuring, who knew his weakneſs, would do him no ſervice but what was paid for: and

thus, whether obſtinate or humble, the parliament had ever the upper-hand of the king.

But the caſe has been very different in the reign of princes renowned for their prudence and martial exploits; for, in the days of *Edward* III. *Henry* IV. V. VII. VIII. and queen *Elizabeth*, the parliament, either through reſpect to their actions, or in dread of their reſentment, did little more than carry their commands into execution; and, notwithſtanding our boaſted liberties, the ſtate of government in theſe reigns was little other than that of abſolute monarchy; nor does it appear that there was any ſafe permanent, and eſtabliſhed liberty for the ſubject till the revolution. The freedom of parliaments, however, and the dignity of the crown, ſeem now to be both fixed upon a baſis not eaſily to be ſhaken; corruption may indeed creep in, but will never be able to undermine the fabric; for the oppoſite parties that are ſubſiſting, and ever jealous of each other, will prevent any encroachment, either on the ſide of the crown, or of the people, and that is the only uſe parties are of in this nation. An equilibrium, however, between the parties, ſhould be maintained, or they may be productive of miſchief.

'Twas the mutual oppoſition between the champions of the court, and the champions of the country, inflamed and carried beyond all bounds of diſcretion, that occaſioned the death of king *Charles* I. a melancholy circumſtance, which, I hope, will never be forgot; ſince it is an uſeful leſſon to politicians, and ſhews how abſo-

abſolutely unſafe it is to place too much power on either ſide. The parliament of that time, like the phœnix in the fable, deſtroyed itſelf; it had too much power to ſubſiſt; and, in order to maintain their encroachments, were obliged to delegate ſo much power to others, that thoſe very creatures whom they had employed as their ſervants, became their maſters. They were the dupes of *Cromwell*, and the ſport of the ſoldiery: hence the death of the king, and hence the Rump Parliament for ever to be ridiculed and remembered.

The deſign of parliament, as we have already obſerved, is to keep up the conſtitution, ſupport the honour of the crown, maintain the privileges of the people, raiſe ſubſidies, make laws, and redreſs grievances. Their ſitting is appointed 40 days after royal proclamation, with the advice of the privy council. The lord chancellor iſſues writs to the lords ſpiritual and temporal, to appear at the time and place appointed; and to the ſheriffs, commanding them to ſummon the people to elect as many knights, citizens, and burgeſſes in their reſpective counties, as are to ſit in the houſe of commons; a writ is alſo directed to the privy-council in *Scotland* for electing 16 peers and 45 commons. When it happens that a burgeſs is elected for 2 boroughs, he muſt declare to the houſe for which he will ſerve, that a writ may be iſſued out for a new election at the other place. And that theſe repreſentatives may be in circumſtances ſufficiently eaſy to preſerve them from the temptation of betraying their truſt, every candidate for a county

county in *England* ought to be poſſeſſed of an eſtate of 600*l. per annum*; and every candidate for a city or borough of 300*l. per annum.*

As the time, ſo is the place of the parliaments ſitting appointed by the ſovereign, though it is uſually at *Weſtminſter*, the lords in a large room, the commons in a larger, with a communication between them. At the opening, the king goes to the houſe in his royal robes, the crown on his head, and the ſword of ſtate carried before him; his majeſty ſits under a canopy, on a throne, in a chair of ſtate; the temporal lords are in their ſcarlet robes of ſtate, and the ſpiritual lords in their epiſcopal habit; on the king's right-hand there is a ſeat for the Prince of *Wales* or his heir apparent, and on his left another for the ſecond ſon.

On the king's right hand, next the wall, the two archbiſhops ſit on a form by themſelves. Below them, the biſhops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Wincheſter*; and all the other biſhops, according to the order of their conſecration.

The lord treaſurer, lord preſident, and lord privy-ſeal ſit upon forms on the king's left-hand, above all dukes, except thoſe of the royal blood. Then the dukes, marquiſes, and earls, according to their creation.

Croſs the room are placed the woolſacks, on the firſt of which, before the throne, ſits the lord chancellor, as ſpeaker of the houſe of lords, with the great ſeal and mace lying by him; below which are forms croſs the room for the viſcounts and the barons, who ſit in order according

ing to their creation, except thoſe who have precedence by virtue of their places.

The judges, maſters in chancery, and king's council, who, when called upon, are to give their advice in point of law, ſit on the other woolſacks. But they all ſtand up till the king gives them leave to ſit.

The loweſt woolſack is for the clerk of the crown, and clerk of the parliament. The firſt concerned in all parliamentary writs and pardons, and the laſt in keeping the records of all that paſſes in parliament. This clerk has two under-clerks, who, kneeling behind the woolſacks, write upon it.

No perſon of the *Romiſh* religion can ſit in either houſe, nor any member vote, till he has taken the oaths to the government.

When his majeſty is not at the houſe, the lords bow to the chair of ſtate; and ſo ſhould all do who enter the king's preſence-chamber.

When the *king* comes to *parliament*, the uſher of the black rod is commanded to call the houſe of commons *to attend his majeſty immediately in the houſe of peers*; he is the king's firſt gentleman-uſher, and carries a black rod in his hand; he ſits without the barr of the houſe, and what peers or other perſons they think proper to commit for any treſpaſs, are left to his cuſtody; he has a deputy, a yeoman-uſher, that waits at the door within, and a crier without.

The *commons* being come, ſtand without the bar, and the *king* commands them, by the lord chancellor, to chuſe one of their members for their ſpeaker, and to preſent him in a day or two;

two; ſometimes this is done by the lord chancellor only.

The commons being returned to their houſe, chuſe a ſpeaker, who ought to be a perſon of great experience and abilities, eſpecially in parliamentary affairs; for the *ſpeaker*, being the *firſt commoner of the land*, is the mouth of the houſe, and ſo neceſſary, that the commons are properly *no houſe*, i. e. can do no buſineſs without him. The choice being made, 'tis a cuſtom for the party to decline the office; but he is anſwered with a full conſent upon his name, and two of the principal members lead him to the ſpeaker's chair, where being ſet, they return to their places.

At the day appointed for his preſentation to the *king*, his majeſty being come, the commons are called in. The *new ſpeaker* is introduced, urges his incapacity, and refuſes his office; but the king not allowing it, he makes a ſpeech to his majeſty, and generally concludes with theſe petitions, *That the commons may, during their ſitting, have free acceſs to his majeſty; that they may have freedom of ſpeech in their houſe, and be free from arreſts.* Theſe requeſts being granted, the king makes a *ſpeech* to both houſes of parliament, concerning ſuch matters as he thinks fit to lay before them; then he leaves both houſes to their private debates, and the commons return to their own houſe, the mace being carried (as uſual) before their ſpeaker.

His majeſty never comes to parliament after this, but to lay freſh important affairs before them; to give aſſent to the bills paſſed, or cloſe

the

the ſeſſion. Whenever he goes in ſtate, there's a diſcharge of 21 guns, and the ſame at his return.

Of the proceedings of both houſes in their debates and paſſing of bills.

The firſt thing the *commons do* after his *majeſty's* approbation of their *ſpeaker*, is to open the *ſeſſions*, by reading a bill the firſt time, always prepared by the clerk, and ordered to be read a ſecond time, though it is ſeldom taken any farther notice of, and then they appoint the *grand committees*, for *privileges and elections*, for *grievances*, *trade*, and *religion*.

The ſtanding *committees* being ſettled, a private one is generally appointed to draw up an *addreſs of thanks* to the king for his moſt gracious ſpeech, wherein they commonly expreſs a cheerful diſpoſition to concur with his majeſty in thoſe things he has laid before them; the like is done in the houſe of lords.

As the chief buſineſs of parliament is to make new laws, revive or abrogate old ones; whatever is propoſed for a law, is firſt put in writing, and called a *bill*. Any member may offer a bill for the public good, but he muſt firſt give reaſon for the admitting thereof, which is called *making a motion*; upon which the houſe may either grant or deny it.

Subſidy bills for taxes are not to be brought in but by order of the houſe; and whereas all other bills may begin in either houſe, theſe always begin

begin in the houſe of commons: the reaſon is, becauſe the greateſt part of the monies belong to the commons.

If any member deſire a law in force to be altered or repealed, he muſt firſt move the houſe, and give reaſons for it; if the houſe allow the *motion*, he moves that the act be read, and then gives his reaſons for the alterations he propoſes to have made, or the act repealed, their uſual way is to appoint ſome of the members to bring in a bill for that purpoſe.

Leave muſt be alſo given to bring in a private bill, and the ſubſtance made known either by *motion* or *petition*. Petitions are uſually preſented by the members of the county, or place the *petitioners* are of; if they concern private perſons, they are to be ſubſcribed, and the perſons preſenting them called to the bar, to avow the ſubſtance of the petition, eſpecially if it be a complaint againſt an offender.

Every bill, before it is a law, muſt be read three times in each houſe, and then obtain the *royal aſſent*; for, as each houſe has the privilege of a negative voice, ſo the ſovereign is free to confirm or reject the bill; however, a *bill of indemnity*, from the throne is read but once in each houſe, they being to take it as the ſovereign is pleaſed to give it.

The *ſpeaker*, and ſometimes the *houſe*, directs the clerk what bill to read, which he does with an audible voice, and then delivers it to the *ſpeaker* who riſing from his *chair*, ſtands uncovered, and holding the bill in his hand, ſays, *this bill is thus intituled*, and reads the title; he then

then opens the ſubſtance of it, and declares, *that it is the firſt time of reading this bill*, and delivers it again to the clerk.

The ſpeaking *for*, or *againſt* a bill, is commonly put off till the ſecond reading, that the *members* may have time to conſider of it; for it ſeldom happens that a bill is read twice in one day, except *bills of ſettlement*.

Bills of ſettlement, *naturalization*, *&c.* for any of the *royal family*, may paſs through both houſes the ſame day it is brought in.

On the *ſecond reading*, which is in like manner as the firſt, debates ariſe, after which the houſe uſually calls for *committing the bill*, i. e. either for referring it to a *committee of the whole houſe*, or a *ſelect committee*; the latter conſiſts of ſeveral members, nominated by the houſe, with the time and place appointed for their meeting; whoever ſpoke againſt the bill muſt not be of the *committee*; for he cannot be a proper perſon to help to prepare it; and when the *bill* has paſſed through the *committee*, it is ordered to be *ingroſſed*.

If a bill begun in the *commons*, happens at firſt reading to be debated *pro* and *con*, the houſe calls for the queſtion, which is, *whether the bill ſhall be rejected*; and not *whether the bill ſhall be read the ſecond time*, which is the uſual way; but a bill coming from the *lords*, ſo much reſpect is ſhewn, that if it be ſpoke againſt on the firſt reading, and the *ſpeaker* preſs'd to put the queſtion, he makes it firſt for the *ſecond reading*; if that be denied, then for *re-*

jection; it being prudent to conſider the bill, before it be put to ſuch hazard.

If the *majority* be for rejecting, the *clerk* writes *rejected* in the journal, and indorſes it ſo on the back of the bill; and it can be read no more that ſeſſion, unleſs materially altered both in body and title; if the *voice* be to have the bill retained, then it is read a ſecond time.

Whoever *ſpeaks* to a *bill*, is uncovered, and directs himſelf to the *ſpeaker*; if two ariſe to ſpeak, the *ſpeaker* determines which ſhall give way; he that ſpeaks, is to be heard out *uninterrupted*, unleſs the diſcourſe be not to the purpoſe; in which caſe the *ſpeaker* may check him.

None are to ſpeak twice, unleſs by way of explication, or when a *bill* is twice read; if what one ſays be confuted by another, he muſt not reply the ſame day, unleſs the houſe be turned into a *committee*; and then, if the *chairman* thinks proper, every one may ſpeak to it as often as he pleaſes. If the *ſpeaker* does not, any member may ſpeak to what is done contrary to *order* of the *houſe*. Whoever mentions the *order* in a *debate*, muſt not ſpeak to the matter itſelf; for if ſo, the *ſpeaker* or other member reprimands him.

The *ſpeaker* is not to argue *for* or *againſt*; he is to ſee *orders* obſerved, hear the arguments, and collect the ſubſtance; he has no voice but when the houſe is equally divided, and then, the *caſting vote*.

No member is to mention the name of another in diſcourſe, but to deſcribe him by his title or

or addition, as, *that noble lord, that worthy knight or gentleman*, or by his office, as Mr. *ſerjeant, gentleman of the long robe*, &c. or by his place, as *the gentleman near the chair, near the bar, or the other ſide*; or *that gentleman who ſpoke laſt*; or *laſt but one*, and the like.

No reflections are to be uſed; and though freedom of ſpeech be a privilege of the houſe, yet what is ſpoken may be cenſured. If any ſpeaks offenſive words of the *ſovereign*, he is called to the *bar*, and on his knees reprimanded by the *ſpeaker*; if the offence be great, he is ſent to the *Tower*.

When a *bill* that has been *committed is reported*, the houſe commonly agrees to the report in whole or in part; but when the matter is of importance, the *bill* is ſometimes recommitted, and moſt uſually to the ſame *committee*.

A *debate ended*, the *ſpeaker* puts the queſtion for *ingroſſing*; if the *majority* be *againſt* it, the *bill* is thrown out; if *for*, 'tis *ingroſs'd*, and the *ſpeaker* offers it ſome days after to be read a *third* time for *paſſing*; and to prevent carrying of *bills* with few voices, no *bill* is put to the paſſing before 12 *o'clock*.

At the third reading of a bill, the *ſpeaker* tells the houſe, it is the *third time*, and with their favour, will put it to the *paſſing*; before he does this, he pauſes, that the members may ſpeak to it, if they pleaſe; it ſometimes happens at the *third* reading, that a freſh debate ariſes; but the bill is rarely recommitted, except for ſome particular clauſe or proviſo.

The *debate* over, the *ſpeaker* puts the bill to the vote, thus: *As many as are of opinion that this bill ſhould paſs, ſay* AYE; and after the affirmative, *As many as are of the contrary opinion ſay* NO; upon which the *ſpeaker* declares his opinion, whether the *ayes* or the *noes* have it; which ſtands as the judgment of the houſe, unleſs the caſe be doubtful; then a motion is made for dividing the houſe, and there is a rule that determines which ſhall go out the *ayes* or *noes*, the *ſpeaker* nominates two *ayes* and two *noes*, to count the houſe, who have each a ſtaff in his hand, and counts the members that remain ſitting; then the *tellers* go to the door, they ſtand two on each ſide, as in oppoſition, and count them who went forth, as they come in; while this is performing, no member is to ſpeak or go out of his place; except ſuch as go out upon the diviſion.

The houſe being numbered, the *four tellers*, approaching the table, make *three ſolemn bows* to the *chair*, viz. the *firſt* at the *bar*, the *ſecond* in the *middle* of the *floor*, and the *laſt* at the *table*, and then the two who are the *tellers* for the *majority*, report the number; which, if equal, the *tellers* mix *one* and *one*, the oldeſt member or *baronet*, or *peer*, taking the right-hand; upon which they all return to their places, and the *ſpeaker* reports. If it be carried in the affirmative, the clerk enters *reſolved*; if in the negative, thus, *the queſtion being put*, &c. *it paſſed in the negative.*

If

If the *bill* paſſed be originally of the houſe of commons, the clerk writes within it, on the top next the right-hand, *Soit baillé aux ſeignours*; i. e. *let it be ſent to the lords*; but if it begun in the lords houſe, he writes underneath the ſubſcription of the lords, *A ce bill les communes ont aſſentez*, i. e. *to this bill the commons agree.*

The *bill* is carried to the lords, by ſeveral members appointed by the houſe; and as they come to the *bar*, with great reſpect, their *lordſhips* riſe, and go *forward* to *meet* them; the *title* of the *bill* is read by the *chief manager*, and delivered to the *lord chancellor*.

When a *bill* is ſent by the lords to the commons, they ſend no members, but *maſters in chancery*; and are always introduced by the *ſerjeant at arms*, bowing thrice, and after reading the title, and deſiring it may be taken into conſideration, delivers it to the *ſpeaker*.

But in *meſſages* of *importance*, the *lords* ſend two *judges* to the *houſe* of *commons*. If either houſe diſagree upon a *bill*, a *conference* is demanded, which is held in the *painted chamber*, to which both houſes ſend ſeveral *managers* to argue upon the matter; if they don't agree, a new *conference* is demanded; and if it proves ineffectual, the *bill* is *loſt*.

They *vote* in the houſe of lords, by beginning at the *loweſt baron*, and ſo upwards; each anſwering a part, *content*, or *not content*; if the *voices* are equal, the negative carries it; the ſpeaker having no vote, unleſs a *peer* of the *realm*.

In the *houſe of commons*, 'tis uſual in the ſeſſion to call the *houſe over*: every member when called, ſtands up uncovered; the abſent, if not excuſed, are entered *deficit (a defaulter)* and ſometimes ſent for by the *ſerjeant at arms*; it is common for members to aſk leave to be abſent for ſome time, and it is readily granted. There muſt be 40 members preſent to conſtitute a houſe of commons, and at leaſt 8 in a *committee*, but the full number of the houſe of commons is 558.

When a full houſe is required, the *ſerjeant at arms* is ſent to ſeek for *members*, at the *court of requeſts*, *Weſtminſter-hall*, &c. and the *members* are obliged to attend the buſineſs upon ſeeing the *ſerjeant*, who has the *mace* carried a-croſs a meſſenger's arms behind him.

Upon the *death* of a member, a warrant iſſues to the clerk of the crown for making a new writ, directed to the *ſheriff* of the county where the deceaſed member ſerved, in order to a new *election*.

RULES *obſerved by* COMMITTEES.

Upon the firſt meeting of a *committee*, in the *committee-chamber*, they chuſe a *chairman* among themſelves.

The *committees* muſt not *raze*, *interline*, or *blot* the *bill*, but muſt mark *amendments* on a different paper, and the number of the *folio* where the amendment is made, naming particularly the place; the *breviate* annexed to the bill muſt

muſt agree with it; every *amendment* is voted ſingly, and when all are ſettled read, and put to the queſtion, *whether the ſame ſhall be reported to the houſe.* Before the queſtion's put, any member of the *committee* may move to add to thoſe *amendments*, or mend any other part of the bill.

If the amendments paſs, the *chairman* is to make the *report*. He firſt acquaints the houſe, that he has a *report* to make from the *committee* to whom ſuch a bill was committed; which being received by the houſe, the *chairman* ſtanding in his place, reads each of the *amendments*, with the *coherence* in the *bill*, and gives the reaſons of the *committee* for all ſuch *amendments*; this done, he delivers the *bill* and *amendments* to the clerk; whereupon any member may ſpeak againſt all or any of the *amendments*, and deſire the *coherence* to be read, but muſt make all his objections at once.

Upon any great buſineſs, like a *money-bill*, the houſe reſolves itſelf into a grand committee, called a *committee of the whole houſe*; when every member may ſpeak as often as he thinks neceſſary, and anſwer others; the *ſpeaker* leaves the *chair*, and a *chairman* is choſen, who ſits in the clerk's place, and writes the proceedings of the *committee*.

Buſineſs under conſideration of this *committee* commonly requires ſeveral ſittings, the *chairman* muſt aſk leave to ſit again; when the matter is debated, and it is thought fit to be reſolved in the houſe, the *chairman* having gone through the *bill*, puts the queſtion, *that the ſame be re-*

reported to the house. If the question be carried in the affirmative, the *speaker* is called to the *chair*, and the *chairman* reports what was resolved in the committee, whereupon the house proceeds as a *house*, not as a *committee*.

The *lords* have their *committees*, with this difference, that the judges and others of the *long robe*, are sometimes joined to the lords of the *committee*, though they have no voice in the house, and here they sit uncovered.

The *parliament* during the session, may address the king, either each house separately, or jointly in the same address; and these addresses are presented at a time appointed by his *majesty*, sometimes in a body with the *speaker*; but most commonly by deputed *members* from each house, and such as are of his *majesty's privy-council*.

When *bills* are ready for *royal assent*, the king goes to the house in his robes, and the lords in their robes, and the commons are sent for, the *clerk of the crown* reads the title of each bill; and as he reads, the *clerk of the parliament* according to instruction, pronounces the royal assent in these words; if a publick bill, the answer is, *le roy le veut*; if private, *soit fait comme il est desiré*; if a money-bill, *le roy remercie ses loyaux sujects accepte leur benevolence & ausi le veut*; if a bill of indemnity, the return is from the lords and commons to his majesty in these words, *les prelats, seigneurs & communes en ce parlement assemblez au nom de tous vos autres sujets remercient tres humblement votre majeste & prient dieu vous donner en santé bonne vie & longue*; if a bill which the king dislikes, *le roys' aversera*, the *king will consider*

conſider of it, which is a ſort of civil denial. His majeſty by commiſſion to ſome peers, may give his *royal aſſent* to any bill without his preſence.

Each houſe has a privilege to *adjourn* for ſome days; and the king may alſo *adjourn* them; and all *bills* in both houſes remain as they were, and may be brought to an iſſue the next meeting; but 'tis otherwiſe with a *prorogation*, which makes a *ſeſſion*; for all *bills* that have paſſed either or both houſes, and had not the *royal aſſent*, are dropt, or to be obtained muſt begin anew.

Laſtly, it is ſaid, the *parliament* is *diſſolved* when the houſe of commons is diſcharged in order to a new *election*.

Diſſolution and *calling* of *parliament* are commonly by *proclamation*.

Upon the *king*'s deceaſe, if a *parliament* was ſitting, or in being, it was formerly *diſſolved* of courſe, he being the *head* of the *parliament*; but to prevent confuſions on that account, an act paſſed in the 4th of queen *Anne*, by which it is declared, *The parliament then ſitting, or in being, ſhall in that caſe continue for ſix months, unleſs ſooner prorogued or diſſolved by the next heir to the crown in ſucceſſion.—But, if there is no parliament in being, then the laſt preceding parliament ſhall immediately meet, ſit, and act, to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſaid parliament had never been diſſolved.* The privy council, and all offices civil and military, are alſo to continue for ſix months: And it is *high treaſon* in the privy council, not to proclaim the next

next ſucceſſor immediately; the great benefit of which act appear'd on the death of queen *Anne*.

Formerly the *ſheriff* proclaimed the *acts* paſſed in a ſeſſion, that none might pretend ignorance; but that cuſtom has been laid aſide, ſince printing came in uſe.

Of the Privileges and Power of the Parliament.

There are three things in *England, ſaid a great lawyer*, the bounds of which are unknown; the royal prerogative, the peoples liberties, and the privileges of parliament. As for the laſt, *the houſe of lords* are undoubtedly the hereditary councellors of the crown, and have a judicial power lodged in them by the conſtitution. They are the ſupreme court of judicature, and from them there lies no appeal.

One of the principal ends of parliament being to defend the *rights* of the *people*, and redreſs *grievances*, the chief care thereof lies in the *houſe* of *commons*; which is the grand inqueſt of the realm, ſummoned from all parts to examine and rectify public diſorders, and to preſent public delinquents; ſuch as evil councellors, judges, and magiſtrates. Parliaments are a check therefore to dangerous deſigns, and to wicked miniſters.

When the parliament ſit, the *commons* impeach, and the *lords* are judges. The *commons* inform, preſent and manage the evidence; and the *lords*, after trial, give judgment. The *commons* by their privilege can impeach the higheſt peer in the kingdom; but the lords cannot proceed

ceed againſt a commoner, except on a complaint from the commons.

In a caſe of *miſdemeanour*, the *lords ſpiritual* and *temporal* are judges; if the crime be *capital*, the *biſhops* abſent themſelves during trial. For by an ordinance made at *Weſtminſter* in *Henry* IId's reign, all clergymen are forbid *agitare judicium ſanguinis*, to meddle in any caſe where life is at ſtake, on pain of being deprived of order and dignity.

Formerly, *members* were free from arreſts, or impriſonment, *except* for treaſon or felony, during the ſeſſion, and forty days before and after; which privilege extended to their ſervants, *&c.* attending the houſe. But this privilege ceaſes, after prorogation or diſſolution, till the prorogued parliament be re-aſſembled, or a new parliament meet. It alſo ceaſes upon adjournment of the houſes for above 14 days, 'till they meet again. Upon the riſing of parliament, the plaintiff is at liberty to proceed to judgment and execution. No action for debt due to the crown ſhall be impeach'd, ſtayed, or delayed, under pretence of privilege of parliament. But the perſon of the debtor, whether commoner or peer of the realm, ſhall be free from arreſts or impriſonment, during the continuance of the privilege of parliament.

The lords ſpiritual and temporal may appoint proxies to vote in their ſtead; but muſt enter them in perſon at the beginning of parliament.

During the ſeſſion, all members of the *houſe of commons* are free from ſerving on juries; or attending trials in inferior courts of judicature.

The

The *parliament*, with *royal aſſent*, can do any thing that is not repugnant to juſtice. They may revive or abrogate old laws, make new, ſettle the ſucceſſion to the crown, determine doubtful rights where no law is made, appoint taxes, eſtabliſh forms of religion, naturalize aliens, diſſolve marriages, legitimate baſtards, adjudge an infant or minor to be of full age; attaint a man of treaſon, either alive, or after he is dead; give the moſt free pardons; reſtore in blood and name, *&c.* And the *conſent* of the *parliament* is taken to be the *conſent* of every *Briton*.

But how great ſoever be the power of king and parliament, yet they cannot reſtrain or confine future parliaments. *Quod leges poſteriores priores contrarias abrogant*, is a maxim in the law of parliaments; and a ſubſequent parliament has ſtill a power to abrogate, ſuſpend, qualify, explain, or make void the acts of the former in the whole or any part thereof; notwithſtanding any words or reſtraint, prohibition, or penalty in the former.

N. B. It is to be obſerved, that the *houſe of lords* are the hereditary councellors of the crown: They are alſo the *ſupreme court of judicature*, and from them lies no appeal.

Of the COURT *of* CHANCERY.

The court of chancery, which is a court of equity, is next in dignity and power to the high court of parliament, and here the lord chancellor, the lord keeper of the great ſeal, ſits as judge

judge (unleſs commiſſioners are appointed for that purpoſe) ſearches into frauds, breaches of truſt, and ſecret practices, and, in many caſes, moderates the rigour of the common law. The witneſſes are here examined in private, and the proceedings are carried on by bills, anſwers, and decrees; but theſe decrees can only bind the perſon of the ſuitors, and not their lands or goods.

The twelves maſters in chancery are aſſiſtants to the lord chancellor; the firſt of whom is called *maſter of the rolls*, or records of the court of chancery, and he, in the abſence of the chancellor, hears cauſes at the rolls, and ſometimes in the court of chancery. In his gift are the offices of the ſix clerks, whoſe buſineſs it is to enrol commiſſions, pardons, patents, *&c.* which paſs the great ſeal. They are alſo attorneys for the ſuitors in all cauſes depending in this court. Under theſe ſix clerks are ſixty more, who diſpatch all the buſineſs of that office. In the court of chancery there are alſo two examiners, who examine all witneſſes on oath, and take their depoſitions, and other officers whoſe employments we paſs over for the ſake of brevity.

The court of chancery enquires into all ſuch frauds and abuſes as may have been committed where eſtates or money has been given to any charitable uſe, obliging the truſtees to perform their truſt according to the intent of the reſpective donors.

The maſters in chancery ſit three at a time, by turns, on the bench with the lord chancellor,

and to them are uſually referred matters of account; but never the merits of any cauſe.

Of the COURT *of* KING'S BENCH.

The court of king's bench, which is next the houſe of lords, the higheſt court in *England* at common law, takes cognizance of ſuch criminal cauſes as treaſon, felony, breaches of the peace, oppreſſion, *&c.* and can examine, controul, and correct the judgments and proceedings of all other inferior courts (except that of the exchequer) not only in pleas of the crown, but in all others; errors committed by juſtices of the peace come alſo under their cognizance.

In this court there are four judges created by patent, who hold their places for life, *viz.* the lord chief juſtice of this court (alſo called the lord chief juſtice of *England)* who has a ſalary of 2000 *l. per annum*, and the three other judges have each 1500 *l. per annum*. This court grants prohibitions to other courts, both eccleſiaſtical and civil, when they exceed the bounds of their juriſdiction; and here all matters of facts relating to civil or criminal cauſes are tried by a jury. In this court all young lawyers, that have been called to the bar, are allow'd to plead and practiſe. The juriſdiction of this lord chief juſtice is very extenſive, and his warrant is of force in any part of the kingdom.

Of the COURT *of* COMMON PLEAS.

The court of common pleas takes cognizance of none but civil cauſes; and real actions are pleadable no where elſe; nor can fines be levied, nor recoveries ſuffered in any other court. The judges of this court are the lord chief juſtice of the common pleas, and three other judges, who are created by patent for life; the ſalary of the firſt is 2000 *l.* and each of the others 1500 *l. per annum.* None but ſerjeants at law can plead in this court, and all facts are tried by a jury.

The chief officers belonging to this court, are, the *cuſtos brevium*, *prothonotaries*, and *chirographer*, who are all ſworn, ſit in court, and hold their offices for life as a freehold.

The *cuſtos brevium* is the firſt clerk in court; his office is to receive and keep all writs and records of *niſi prius*, called *poſteas*.

The *prothonotaries* are to enter and enrol all declarations, pleadings, judgments, *&c.* and in their offices the attorneys of the ſaid court are to enter their cauſes, *&c.*

The *chirographer* is to engroſs and acknowledge fines, *&c.* and has under him ſix clerks, who have each their reſpective counties allotted them.

Of the COURT *of* EXCHEQUER.

In the *exchequer* there are two courts held, in the one cauſes are tried according to *law*, and the other according to *equity*. The court of

equity is held before the lord treaſurer, chancellor of the exchequer, and one or more of the barons; but the court of judicial proceedings, according to law, is held before the barons only.

In this court are tried all matters relating to the revenues of the crown; ſuch as concern account, cuſtoms and fines, *&c.* for which purpoſe four judges are appointed, who are called *Barons of the Exchequer*, the firſt whereof is the *lord chief baron*, whoſe ſalary is 2000 *l.* and the ſalary of the reſt is 1500 *l. per annum.*

There is alſo the *curſitor baron*, who ſits with the other barons, but is not a judge of the court, his office being only to adminiſter the oaths to ſheriffs, under ſheriffs, bailiffs, and the officers of the cuſtom-houſe.

For the aſſiſtance of theſe *barons*, and for the more regular diſpatch of the buſineſs, there are ſeveral officers who have places of conſiderable truſt and profit, particularly, 1. The *king's remembrancer*, who has under him eight *ſworn attorneys*, two of whom are diſtinguiſhed by the title of *ſecondaries*, and in whoſe office a ſtate of all the accounts concerning the king's revenue is entered (except ſheriffs and bailiffs accounts) all ſecurities for the faithful diſcharge of offices are taken, and all proceedings thereupon made, as well as proceſſes iſſued to cauſe all accomptants to bring in and ſettle their accounts. And all proceedings in the exchequer, as a court of equity, are here lodged. 2. The *lord treaſurer's remembrancer* has ſix attornies, or ſworn clerks under him, two of whom are called

ſecon-

ſecondaries; and the buſineſs of this office is to make proceſs againſt all ſheriffs, receivers, *&c.* for their accounts, and to tranſact other matters of moment. 3. The *clerk of the pipe*, into whoſe office all accounts which paſs the remembrancer's office, are brought. He has eight attorneys or ſworn clerks under him, the two firſt whereof are called *ſecondaries*. There likewiſe belongs to this court, 4. A *comptroller of the pipe*, whoſe buſineſs is to ſign the rolls, and to iſſue out writs for the recovery of any debts due to the crown, which are called *the ſummons of the pipe*. Next to him is, 5. The *clerk of the pleas*, in whoſe office all the officers of the exchequer, and other privileg'd perſons who are debtors to the king, *&c.* have right to plead or be impleaded, in all matters at common law; and this privilege is granted to thoſe officers that they may not be obliged to go out of their own court where their attendance is required. Beſides the clerk, there are five *ſworn attorneys* aud a *foreign oppoſer*.

There is likewiſe a clerk of the *eſtreats*, who receives the *eſtreats*, or extracts, every term out of the lord treaſurer's remembrancer's office, and writes them out to be levied for the king.

Two *auditors of the impreſs*, who audit the accounts of his majeſty's monies impreſt, mint, cuſtoms, ward-robe, firſt fruits, and tenths, naval and military expences, *&c.*

Four *auditors of the revenue*, whoſe buſineſs it is to audit all accounts of the revenue and ſubſidies granted by parliament.

Remembrancer of the firſt fruits. There are ſeveral officers belonging to this office, and their buſineſs is to take compoſitions for the firſt fruits and tenths, and to proceed againſt thoſe who are unwilling to pay.

Beſides theſe there is a *chief-uſher*, who is by inheritance proclamator of the court of common pleas, a clerk of the *parcels*, clerk of the *nichels*, marſhal of the *court*, and many other ſubordinate officers, which, for brevity ſake, we are obliged to omit.

COURT *of the* DUTCHY *of* LANCASTER.

This court, which is kept at *Weſtminſter* by the lower exchequer, takes cognizance of all cauſes that concern the revenue of this dutchy, which has been long ſince annexed to the crown.

The chancellor of the dutchy is the chief judge of the court, and is aſſiſted therein by the attorney of the court, and other officers.

THAT juſtice may be regularly adminiſtered in the country, the counties of *England* are divided into ſix circuits, and two of the twelve judges are aſſign'd to go each of theſe circuits twice a year, when, at the aſſizes held for the reſpective counties in ſpring and autumn, they determine all cauſes both of a criminal and civil nature; all facts being tried by a jury, as they are in the courts of common law at *Weſtminſter-hall*.

For the ſame reaſon *Wales* is divided into two circuits, and two judges appointed annually to hear and determine cauſes in each.

As

As the trial of malefactors in *England* is very different from that of other nations, the following account thereof may be useful to foreigners and others, who have not seen those proceedings.

The court being met, and the prisoner called to the bar, the clerk commands him to hold up his hand, then charges him with the crime of which he is accused, and asks him whether he is *guilty* or *not guilty*. If the prisoner answers *guilty*, his trial is at an end; but if he answers *not guilty*, the court proceeds on the trial, even though he has before confessed the fact, for the law of *England* takes no notice of such confession, and unless the witnesses, who are upon oath, prove him guilty of the crime, the jury must acquit him, for they are directed to bring in their verdict according to the evidence given in court. If the prisoner refuses to plead, that is, if he will not say in court, whether he is *guilty* or *not guilty*, he is by the law of *England* to be pressed to death.

When the witnesses have given in their evidence, and the prisoner has, by himself or his council, cross examined them, the judge recites to the jury the substance of the evidence given against the prisoner, and bids them discharge their conscience; when, if the matter be very clear, they commonly give their verdict without going out of court; and the foreman, for himself and the rest, declares the prisoner *guilty*, or *not guilty*, as it may happen to be. But if any doubt arises amongst the jury, and the matter requires debate, they all withdraw into a room

a room with a copy of the indictment, where they are locked up without bread, water, or any thing to ſubſiſt on till they are unanimouſly agreed on the verdict; and if any one of the jury ſhould die during this their confinement, the priſoner will be acquited.

When the jury have agreed on the verdict, they inform the court thereof by an officer that waits without, and the priſoner is again ſet to the bar, to hear his verdict, which is unalterable, except in ſome doubtful caſes, when the verdict is brought in *ſpecial*, and is therefore to be determined by the *twelve judges of England.*

If the priſoner is found guilty, he is then aſked what reaſon he can give why ſentence of death ſhould not be paſs'd upon him? If it be the firſt fault, and his offence be within the ſtatute made for that purpoſe, he may demand the *benefit of the clergy*, which ſaves his life, and he will be only burnt in the hand. But where the benefit of the clergy is not admitted, the *ſentence of death*, after a ſummary account of the trial, is pronounced on the priſoner, in theſe words: *The law is, That thou ſhalt return to the place from whence thou cameſt, and from thence to the place of execution, where thou ſhalt hang by the neck, till thy body be dead, and the Lord have mercy on thy ſoul:* Whereupon the ſheriff is charg'd with the execution.

All priſoners found *not guilty* by the jury, are immediately acquitted and diſcharged, and in ſome caſes obtain a copy of their indictment from the court to proceed at law againſt their proſecutors.

If

If when a priſoner is brought to his trial no witneſſes appear againſt him, he is acquitted. And the juſtice of peace who committed him, delivers up the examination he took, ſubſcribed by thoſe whom he bound to give evidence againſt him, that they may be ſued for their recognizance.

All priſoners that were not indicted but confined upon ſuſpicion, are proclaimed in this manner, A. B. *Priſoner, ſtands here at the bar. If any man can ſay any thing againſt him, let him ſpeak; for the priſoner ſtands at his deliverance.* And if, upon this, no evidence appears againſt him he is acquitted; and this is called *Deliverance by proclamation.*

We have already obſerved in the former part of this work, that no priſoner can be brought to his trial, unleſs a bill of indictment be found againſt him by the grand jury.

For putting the laws effectually in execution, an high ſheriff is annually appointed for every county (except *Weſtmoreland* and *Cumberland)* by the king, whoſe office is both miniſterial and judicial. He is to execute the king's mandates, and all writs directed to him out of the king's courts of juſtice; to impannel juries, to bring cauſes and malefactors to trial, to ſee the ſentences both in civil and criminal affairs, executed. And at the aſſizes to attend on the judges, and guard them all the time they are in his county. 'Tis alſo part of his office to collect all publick *fines*, diſtreſſes, and amerciaments, into the exchequer, or where the king ſhall appoint, and to make

ſuch

ſuch payments out of them as his majeſty ſhall think proper.

As his office is judicial, he keeps a court, called the *county court*, which is held by the ſheriff, or his under-ſheriffs, to hear and determine all civil cauſes in the county under forty ſhillings; this however is no court of record; but the court, formerly called the *ſheriff's turn* was one; and the *king's leet*, through all the county; for in this court, enquiry was made into all criminal offences againſt the common law, where by the ſtatute law there was no reſtraint. This court, however, has been long ſince aboliſhed.

Under the ſheriff are various officers, as the under-ſheriff, clerks, ſtewards of courts, bailiffs, (in *London* called *ſerjeants*) conſtables, gaolers, beadles, *&c.*

The next officer to the *ſheriff*, is the *juſtice of peace*, ſeveral of whom are commiſſioned for each county: and to them is intruſted the power of putting great part of the ſtatute law in execution in relation to the highways, the poor, vagrants, treaſons, felonies, riots, the preſervation of the game, *&c. &c.* and they examine and commit to priſon all who break or diſturb the peace, and diſquiet the king's ſubjects. In order to puniſh the offenders, they meet every quarter at the county-town, when a jury of twelve men, called the *grand inqueſt* of the county, is ſummoned to appear, who, upon oath, are to enquire into the caſes of all *delinquents*, and to preſent them by bill *guilty* of the *indict-*

ment,

ment, or *not guilty*; the juſtices commit the former to gaol for their trial at the next *aſſizes*, and the latter are acquitted. This is called the *quarter-ſeſſions* for the *county*. The *juſtice of peace* ought to be a perſon of great good ſenſe, ſagacity, and integrity, and to be not without ſome knowledge of the law, for as much power is lodged in his hands, and as nothing is ſo intoxicating, without theſe qualifications he will be apt to make miſtakes, and to ſtep beyond his authority, for which he is liable to be called to an account at the court of king's bench.

There are alſo in each county two *coroners* who are to enquire by a jury of neighbours, how and by whom any perſon came by a violent death, and to enter it on record as a plea of the crown.

The *civil government of cities* is a kind of ſmall independent policy of itſelf; for every city hath, by charter from the king, a juriſdiction among themſelves to judge in all matters *civil and criminal*, with this reſtraint only, that all *civil cauſes* may be removed from their courts to the higher courts at *Weſtminſter*; and all offences that are capital, are committed to the judge of the aſſize. They are conſtituted with a *mayor*, *aldermen*, and *burgeſſes*, who together make the corporation of the city, and hold a *court of judicature*, where the mayor preſides as judge. They likewiſe when aſſembled in council, can make laws, called *by-laws*, for the government of the city. And here the

mayor,

mayor, *aldermen*, and *common-council* reſemble the *king*, *lords* and *commons* in parliament.

The government of *incorporated boroughs* is much after the ſame manner; in ſome there is a *mayor*, and in others two *bailiffs*. All which, during their mayoralty or magiſtracy, are *juſtices of the peace* within their liberties, and conſequently *eſquires*.

For the better government of *villages*, the lords of the ſoil or manor (who were formerly call'd *barons*) have generally a power to hold courts, called *courts-leet*, and *courts baron*, where their tenants are obliged to attend and receive juſtice. The buſineſs of *court-leets* is chiefly to preſent and puniſh nuiſances; and at *courts baron*, the conveyances and alienations of the copy-hold tenants are enrolled, and they are admitted to their eſtates on a deſcent or purchaſe.

There are alſo high conſtables appointed for the diviſions called *hundreds*, and a petty conſtable in every pariſh, whoſe buſineſs it is to keep the peace, and in caſe of quarrels to ſearch for and take up all rioters, felons, *&c.* and to keep them in the priſon or in ſafe cuſtody, 'till they can be brought before a juſtice of the peace, and in this he is aſſiſted by another officer, called the *tithing-man*. 'Tis likewiſe the buſineſs of theſe officers to put in execution within their diſtrict, all warrants that are brought them from the juſtice of the peace.

Beſides theſe, there are *courts of conſcience* ſettled in many parts of *England* for the relief of the poor, in the recovery or payment of ſmall debts, not exceeding 40 *s.*

There are alſo *foreſt courts* appointed for the conſervation of the king's foreſts, and preventing all abuſes therein.

Moſt of the above courts are guided by common law. I come now to one ruled by the civil law, *viz.* the *court of admiralty*, whoſe judge is therefore a doctor of the civil law. In this court, which is held in the common hall at *Doctors Commons*, maritime affairs are tried, and all its writs and decrees run in the name of the lord high admiral.

The *court* of the *earl marſhal*, or *court of honour*, judges of any ſuit concerning the arms of the nobility and gentry, and the earl marſhal of *England*, or his deputy, is the proper judge thereof. He is inveſted with a power of ordering and determining all matters relating to arms, ſupporters, pedigrees, *&c.* making rules and decrees for granting new devices of arms, and putting in execution the laws and ordinances relating thereto. But of this we have already treated under the office of the earl marſhal of *England*.

Of PUNISHMENTS.

The laws of *England* are eſteemed more merciful, with reſpect to offenders, than thoſe which at preſent ſubſiſt in any other part of the known world; yet the puniſhment of ſuch who at their trial refuſe to plead guilty or not guilty, is here very cruel. In this caſe the priſoner is laid upon his back, and his arms and legs being ſtretched out with cords, and a conſiderable weight laid upon

his breaſt, he is allowed only three morſels of barley bread, which is given him the next day without drink, after which he is allowed nothing but foul water till he expires. This, however, is a puniſhment which is ſcarcely inflicted once in an age, but ſome offenders have choſe it to preſerve their eſtates for their children. Thoſe guilty of this crime are not now ſuffered to undergo ſuch a length of torture, but have ſo great a weight placed upon them, that they ſoon expire. In caſe of high treaſon, though the criminal ſtands mute, judgment is given againſt him as if he had been convicted, and his eſtate is confiſcated.

The law of *England* includes all capital crimes under *high treaſon*, *petty treaſon*, and *felony*. The firſt conſiſts in plotting, conſpiring, or riſing up in arms againſt the ſovereign, or in counterfeiting the coin. The traitor is puniſhed by being drawn on a ſledge to the place of execution, when, after being hanged upon a gallows for ſome minutes, the body is cut down alive, the heart taken out and expoſed to public view, and the entrails burnt: the head is then cut off, and the body quartered, after which the head is uſually fixed on ſome conſpicuous place. All the criminal's lands and goods are forfeited, his wife loſes her dowry, and his children both their eſtates and nobility.

But tho' coining of money is adjudged high treaſon, the criminal is only drawn upon a ſledge to the place of execution, and there hanged.

Though the ſentence paſſed upon all traitors is the ſame, yet with reſpect to perſons of qua-

lity

lity, the puniſhment for high treaſon, petty treaſon, or felony, is generally changed into beheading, when a ſcaffold is erected for that purpoſe, on which the criminal placing his head upon a block it is ſtruck off with an ax.

The puniſhment for miſpriſion of high treaſon, that is, for neglecting or concealing it, is impriſonment for life, the forfeiture of all the offender's goods, and of the profits ariſing from his lands.

Petty treaſon is when a child kills his father, a wife her huſband, a clergyman his biſhop, or a ſervant his maſter or miſtreſs. This crime is puniſhed by being drawn in a ſledge to the place of execution, and there hanged upon a gallows till the criminal is dead. Women guilty both of this crime, and of high treaſon, are ſentenced to be burnt alive, but inſtead of ſuffering the full rigour of the law, they are ſtrangled at the ſtake before the fire takes hold of them.

Felony, includes murders, robberies, forging notes, bonds, deeds, *&c.* Theſe are all puniſhed by hanging, only murderers are to be executed ſoon after the ſentence is paſſed; and then delivered to the ſurgeons in order to be publickly diſſected. Perſons guilty of robbery, when there are ſome alleviating circumſtances, are ſometimes tranſported for a term of years to his majeſty's plantations. And in all ſuch felonies where the benefit of the clergy is allowed, as it is in many, the criminal is burnt in the hand with a hot iron.

Other crimes puniſhed by the laws are,

Manſlaughter, which is the unlawful killing of a perſon without premeditated malice, but with a preſent intent to kill; as when two who formerly meant no harm to each other quarrel, and the one kills the other; in this caſe, the criminal is allowed the benefit of his clergy for the firſt time, and only burnt in the hand.

Chance medley, is the accidental killing of a man without an evil intent, for which the offender is alſo to be burnt in the hand, unleſs the offender was doing an unlawful act, which laſt circumſtance makes the puniſhment death.

Shop-lifting, and receiving goods knowing them to be ſtolen, are puniſhed with tranſportation to his majeſty's colonies, or burning in the hand.

Perjury, and keeping diſorderly houſes, are puniſhed with the pillory and impriſonment.

Petty larceny, or ſmall theft, under the value of twelve-pence, is puniſhed by whipping.

Libelling, uſing *falſe weights* and *meaſures*, and *foreſtalling* the *market*, are commonly puniſhed with ſtanding on the pillory, or whipping.

For ſtriking, ſo as to draw blood, in the king's court, the criminal is puniſhed with loſing his right hand.

For ſtriking in *Weſtminſter-hall* while the courts of juſtice are ſitting, is impriſonment for life, and forfeiture of all the offender's eſtate.

Drunkards, vagabonds, and looſe, idle, diſorderly perſons, are puniſhed by being ſet in the ſtocks, or by paying a fine.

And formerly in ſeveral parts of *England* ſcolding women were ſet in a vehicle, called a *ducking-*

ducking ſtool, where they were placed on high and drawn through the town, to ſome deep water, into which they were three times plunged, and then again carried about and expoſed to the deriſion and contempt of the populace.

Having ſaid thus much of the civil government of *England*, we ſhall now ſpeak of that which is called the *Eccleſiaſtical*.

Of the CONVOCATION.

Upon the calling of every parliament, a national ſynod of the clergy are conſtantly convened to conſider of the ſtate of the church; the king directing his writs to the archbiſhop of each province to ſummon all biſhops, deans, arch-deacons, *&c.* to aſſemble at a certain time and place. On which the archbiſhop of *Canterbury* directs his mandate to the biſhop of *London*, as dean provincial, to cite all biſhops, deans, and arch-deacons, directing that one proctor be ſent for each cathedral and collegiate church, and two for the body of the inferior clergy of each dioceſe. The convocation of the clergy of the province of *Canterbury* generally aſſemble in St. *Paul*'s cathedral, and from thence remove to the *Chapter-houſe*, or to *Weſtminſter*.

The upper houſe is compoſed of twenty-two biſhops, of whom the archbiſhop is preſident. And the lower houſe, of all the deans, arch-deacons, one proctor for every chapter, and two for the clergy of each dioceſe, in all 166.

At the ſame time the archbiſhop of *York* may hold a convocation of his clergy. The buſineſs of the convocation is chiefly to preſerve the purity of the chriſtian faith, to puniſh thoſe convicted of error, and to ſuppreſs all heretical books: but how far theſe cenſures are allowable in a church, who makes no pretenſions to infallibility, and what an injury this may be to the cauſe of truth, and to a free and honeſt enquiry, which proteſtants claim as their peculiar privilege, is not for us to determine. However, though they have been reckoned an eſſential part of the conſtitution, and as ſuch have been regularly ſummoned to meet with every parliament, they have not for many years been ſuffer'd to enter upon buſineſs.

Of the ECCLESIASTICAL COURT.

The higheſt eccleſiaſtical court is that of the *delegates*, which conſiſts of commiſſioners appointed by his majeſty, under the broad-ſeal, to hear appeals from the inferior courts.

The ſecond in order, is that of the *arches*, to which are directed appeals in eccleſiaſtical cauſes in the province of *Canterbury*. The judge here determines the cauſe without a jury, and all the proceedings of this court run in the name of the judge.

In the *court of audience*, the archbiſhop avocates a cauſe to his own hearing.

The *prerogative court* takes cognizance of wills, and of the eſtates of thoſe who die inteſtate.

The

The *court of peculiars* takes cognizance of cauſes in ſuch pariſhes as are exempt from the juriſdiction of the biſhop of any dioceſe.

In every dioceſe the biſhop hath a court held in his cathedral, that takes cognizance of wills, inteſtates eſtates, *&c.* of which his chancellor is judge; and if the dioceſe be large, he hath commiſſioners in the diſtant parts, who ſit as judges in the places aſſign'd them; and they are called *conſiſtory courts*.

Every archdeacon hath alſo a court, and judges of cauſes of an inferior nature within his juriſdiction.

The dean and chapter of every cathedral or collegiate church, have alſo a court, wherein they take cognizance of cauſes depending upon their church.

In *North Britain* or SCOTLAND are the court of Seſſions, compoſed of a number of judges, called *Lords of the Seſſion*, in which civil cauſes are tried; they have alſo the courts of juſticiary, exchequer, and chancery; ſheriffs courts, courts of regality, and baron courts, c[illegible]y courts, and heralds office: And the[illegible] the juſticiary court go the circuits t[illegible] as in *England*. It is to be obſerved, [illegible]e the late Rebellion, the hereditable ju[illegible]ons and clanſhips in *Scotland* are aboliſhed.

IRELAND is governed, under his [illegible]ty, by a *lord-lieutenant*; and in his abſen[illegible] *lords juſtices*. The parliaments, courts of juſtice, and indeed the whole department of their government, very nearly reſembles that of *England*, of which it is a copy.

Of

Of his MAJESTY'S *Forces by Sea and Land.*

The power of the *Britiſh* monarchy is, eſpecially ſince the Union, very great. In queen *Anne*'s wars, the whole *Britiſh* force amounted to 80,000 ſoldiers and 40,000 ſeamen, with which ſuch victories were gained as amazed all *Europe*. Our land force is now almoſt as large, and the marine is greater, 60,000 ſeamen and marines being raiſed for the year 1758.

The principal magazine of arms is the Tower of *London*, where is an arſenal capable of fitting out at leaſt 60,000 men, with a large train of artillery, of braſs ordnance, and many mortars. The largeſt cannon weigh about 7000 *lb.* and carry balls of 60 pounds weight. At *Portſmouth*, *Plymouth*, *Woolwich*, *Chatham*, *Sheerneſs*, *Hull*, and *Berwick*, are other magazines, under the direction of the maſter-general of the ordnance, ſubordinate to whom are ſix principal patent officers, who, if there is occaſion, ſit three times a week in the office, to tranſact buſineſs.

1. The *lieutenant of the ordnance*, who receives his orders from the maſter, inſpects the train of artillery, and prepares it for motion when neceſſary; he alſo gives the orders for firing the great guns upon any particular occaſion.

2. The *Surveyor* inſpects the ordnance and ſtores, and with the aſſiſtance of the proof-maſters, examines whether the proviſions brought in be good, and marked with the king's mark.

He

He allows all bills, and keeps a check upon all work belonging to the ordnance.

3. The *clerk of the ordnance* records all patents, grants and orders relating to the office, draws the eſtimates for ſupplies, and proviſions; makes all bills of impreſt and debentures for money due for work, and proviſions; and keeps journals of the receipts and returns of all ſtores.

4. The *ſtore-keeper* has in his cuſtody all the ordnance and ſtores, which he is to keep in order fit for ſervice, and to repair the ſtore-houſes. He does not receive or iſſue any ſtores without an order ſigned by the proper officers from the appointment of the maſter of the ordnance, who takes his inſtructions either from the king, or ſix members of the privy council, or from the commiſſioners of the admiralty for the uſe of the navy. He is not to receive back any ſtores before they have been examined by the ſurveyor, and regiſtered by the clerk of the ordnance.

5. The *clerk of deliveries*, draws up all orders for delivering ſtores or proviſions, and is to ſee them delivered, and to charge the receiver therewith.

6. The *treaſurer* or *paymaſter*, pays all ſalaries and bills as the maſter directs.

There is alſo a *maſter-gunner* who teaches thoſe who are appointed to learn the art of gunnery, and certifies to the maſter the ability of any perſon recommended to be a gunner. He adminiſters an oath to every ſcholar not to ſerve any foreign power

power without leave, or teach the art of gunnery to any one who has not taken the ſame oath.

We ſhall now mention the ſtanding militia, which are appointed to defend the nation in caſe of a rebellion or invaſion.

Theſe formerly conſiſted of both horſe and foot, and in *England*, excluſive of *Scotland*, they amounted to 200,000. At every muſter, which was to be once or twice a year, each horſeman was allowed 2 *s.* and each foot ſoldier 1 *s.* by his employer. To conduct theſe forces, the king conſtituted lord-lieutenants of the counties, who were generally peers; and they from among the principal gentry choſe their deputy-lieutenants to act under them, who were to be preſented to, and approved of, by the king.

The lord-lieutenant or deputy, had a power to levy every year the fourth part of each perſon's proportion in the tax of 70,000 *l.* upon all *England* and *Wales*, and in caſe of an enemy, could oblige every man ſo charged, to allow his ſoldier one month's pay, but could not charge him with more till that was repaid by the king.

In caſe of an invaſion, beacons were erected at proper diſtances upon eminent places throughout the kingdom. Theſe beacons were pitch barrels put on high places, in order to be fired upon the approach of an enemy, ſo that the whole country might be alarmed, and the militia ordered to arm themſelves.

This was the ſtate of the militia till the 30th year of the reign of his preſent majeſty, when a bill was brought into parliament to render the militia

militia more effectual; and in that, and the ſucceeding ſeſſions, two acts were paſſed, which in a manner new modelled this military body. We ſhall give an abſtract of theſe acts, for the information of thoſe who are choſen by *lot* to ſerve in the militia.

Of the PAY, PRIVILEGES, *and* DUTY *of a* MILITIA-MAN.

PAY.

To a private man, for each day he is employed in the militia, one ſhilling; out of whom there is to be one corporal to every twenty, who is to be paid one ſhilling and ſixpence every day he is employed.

Out of the private men, vacancies, on the death or removal of ſerjeants, may be filled up, in the proportion of one to every twenty private men;

Who are, in that caſe, diſcharged from ſerving as ſuch,

And have the pay of a ſerjeant, *viz.* every day in the year one ſhilling.

The ſerjeant-major muſt be made out of the ſerjeants, and is to be paid two ſhillings and ſix-pence more a week.

PRIVILEGES.

Cannot be compelled to march out of the kingdom;

Nor obliged to go above ſix miles from home to perform exerciſe in companies or half companies;

Nor

Nor be detained on days of exerciſe longer than ſix hours; or under arms, without refreſhment, more than two hours.

To be dieted and billeted at publick-houſes, paying, for diet and ſmall beer, four-pence each day.

Having ſerved three years, may retain his cloths.

Exempted from doing any highway duty, or ſerving as a peace officer or pariſh officer.

Not liable to ſerve, unleſs by conſent, in any of his majeſty's land or ſea-forces.

Having been called out into actual ſervice, and being a married man, may ſet up any trade.

Diſabled by ſickneſs on a march, or at a place of annual exerciſe, to be provided for (by an order from one juſtice of the peace or magiſtrate) by the officers of the pariſh where he ſhall then be, who are to be reimburſed by the officers of the pariſh for which he ſhall ſerve.

If ordered out on actual ſervice, to receive a guinea before the day he is ordered to march.

If ordered out, leaving a family not of ability to ſupport themſelves, the pariſh officers where ſuch family reſides to relieve them by a weekly allowance until his return, and be reimburſed out of the county-ſtock.

Having ſerved three years, not to ſerve again, until, by rotation, it comes to his turn.

Being 35 years of age, and having ſerved two years, or on ſhewing juſt cauſe, may be diſcharged;

And at any time, by ſubdiviſion meetings.

If maimed or wounded in actual ſervice, ſhall be equally intitled to *Chelſea* hoſpital with any other ſoldier belonging to his majeſty's other forces.

Pariſhes may offer, and deputy-lieutenants may accept, volunteers inſtead of thoſe choſen by lot.

DUTY.

To appear at the ſubdiviſion-meeting on notice, and be inrolled to ſerve for three years, or find a ſubſtitute.

To be exerciſed in half-companies on the firſt *Mondays* in the months of *March*, *April*, *May*, *June*, *July*, *Auguſt*, *September*, and *October*.

In whole companies on the third *Monday* in the ſaid months.

And if they cannot be exerciſed in half-companies, by reaſon of the diſtance, then in ſmaller bodies.

In regiments, or battalions, on *Tueſday*, *Wedneſday*, *Thurſday*, and *Friday* in *Whitſun* week.

The days of exerciſe may be altered to any other day in the ſame week, *Sunday* excepted.

The two days in any one month in harveſt may be changed to *Tueſday* and *Wedneſday* in *Eaſter*-week.

If any day is inconvenient, on account of fairs and markets, it may be altered to any other day in the ſame week, except Sunday.

Notice of the ſeveral places of exerciſe to be fixed on the church or chapel-doors of the pariſhes reſpectively; or in caſe of no church or chapel, on the door of ſome church or chapel next adjoining.

After exerciſe, to clean and return arms, cloaths, and accoutrements.

Changing his reſidence, to ſerve in the diviſion he ſhall remove to, on giving previous notice to the deputy-lieutenants, and receiving a certificate from them.

And in caſe of invaſion, imminent danger thereof, or a rebellion, may be drawn out for actual ſervice, and in ſuch caſe only, and in this kingdom, and not elſewhere.

As to the naval ſtrength of *England*, it exceeds that of all other nations, and conſiſts of above 200 men of war, beſides yatchts, fireſhips, bomb-veſſels, advice-boats, brigantines, ſloops, ſtoreſhips, hulks, and hoys. The men of war are divided into ſix rates. The firſt, ſecond and third rates are now built ſo ſtrong and large, that a ſecond rate is as good as was formerly a firſt rate, and may engage with a firſt rate ſhip of war of any other nation. Ships of 50 guns are reckoned of the line of battle.

When the royal navy is in harbour, the charge of keeping it in repair amounts to 150,000 *l.* a year: And each ſeaman in time of war is reckoned at 4 *l.* a month expence to the nation, including victuals, wages, wear and tear.

Forty thouſand ſeamen are required to man a fleet of 70 ſhips of the line, beſides thoſe for protection of trade and convoy. And it is computed that *England* alone has 100,000 ſeamen. The captain's pay of a firſt rate ſhip is 15 *s. per* day; of a ſecond, 12 *s.* of a third 10 *s.*

of

of a fourth 7*s*. 6*d*. of a fifth, 6*s*. and of a sixth, 5*s*.

The wages of a seaman is 1*l*. 4*s*. a month of 28 days, and his victuals on board, deducting 6*d*. a month towards the charge of *Greenwich* hospital.

The *British* fleet when complete is commonly divided into three squadrons, *red*, *white*, and *blue*, and to each squadron belongs an admiral, vice admiral, and rear admiral. Each of the principal commanders bears the title of admiral of his squadron. But the admiral of the red commands the whole, and is stiled vice admiral of *Great Britain*.

The pay of the admiral of the fleet is 5*l*. a day, and of every other admiral 3*l*. 10*s*. the vice admiral 2*l*. 10*s*. and the rear admiral 1*l*. 15*s*. when the fleet is at sea. But the supreme command of our naval force is next to the king in the lord high admiral of *Great Britain*, which office is now in commission of those called lords of the admiralty.

There is also a vice admiral and rear admiral of *Great Britain* appointed by the king when most of the ships of war are in commission.

The business of the royal navy is transacted at the navy-office, by a treasurer, comptroller, surveyor, and clerk of the accounts. The treasurer pays the charges of the navy out of the exchequer, on a warrant obtained from the lord treasurer, and another warrant from the principal officers of the navy.

The comptroller inspects and controlls all payments of wages, examines and audits all

accounts of the treaſurer, victuallers, purſers, and ſtore-keepers.

The ſurveyor is to keep an account of the ſtate of the ſtores, and ſupply what is wanting; to ſurvey the hulks, maſts, and yards, and eſtimate the value of repairs; to charge the boatſwains and carpenters with the ſtores they receive, and on their return to ſtate their accounts. This office is filled with two, who tranſact the buſineſs jointly.

The clerk of the accounts records all orders, contracts, bills, warrants, *&c.* and has an aſſiſtant.

There are beſides ſix commiſſioners of the navy, ſome executing that part of the comptroller's office which relates to the victualling account, and others what relates to the ſtore-keepers accounts of the ſeveral yards.

There are alſo other occaſional commiſſioners, who are only made for a time, and as exigence requires; for though the principal officers and commiſſioners hold their places by patent, and the king allows them clerks with ſallaries for the diſpatch of buſineſs, yet other officers in the king's yards, or belonging to his majeſty's ſhips, hold their places only by warrant from the lord high admiral (or lords of the admiralty) *durante bene placito.*

There are likewiſe commiſſioners for victualling the navy, who have agents at *Chatham*, *Portſmouth*, *Plymouth*, *Hull*, and other ports. Commiſſioners for the tranſport ſervice, and commiſſioners to take care of the ſick and wounded

wounded ſeamen, and the exchange of priſoners.

There are ſix great yards, *viz. Chatham, Deptford, Woolwich, Sheerneſs, Portſmouth*, and *Plymouth*, furniſhed with proper materials for the building, repairing and cleaning his majeſty's ſhips. And to each yard belongs ſeveral officers, as clerk of the check, ſtorekeeper, two maſter attendants, maſter ſhipwright, two aſſiſtants, and clerk of the ſurvey.

Of the ECCLESIASTICAL, CIVIL, *and* MILITARY GOVERNMENT *of the King's Houſhold.*

The dean of the royal chapel has the eccleſiaſtical government of the king's court, and acknowledges no ſuperior but his majeſty; for as the palace is exempt from all inferior temporal juriſdiction, ſo is the royal chapel from all ſpiritual, it not being within the juriſdiction of any of the biſhops, but as a regular peculiar, is reſerved to the viſitation and immediate government of the king, who is, as it were, the ſupreme ordinary over all *England*.

The dean chuſes all the other officers of the chapel, *viz.* the ſub-dean, 8 prieſts in ordinary, the confeſſor to the king's houſhold, who viſits the ſick, examines and prepares communicants, *&c.* 15 gentlemen, who are called clerks of the chapel, and join with the prieſt in the performance of divine ſervice; a maſter who boards, and teaches muſic to 12 children; and ſeveral other officers and ſervants.

Prayers are performed in the king's chapel three times every day. His majeſty has alſo a private oratory, where ſome of the chaplains in ordinary read divine ſervice to the king on the week days.

The lord almoner diſpoſes of the king's alms, and has the privilege of giving the firſt diſh at dinner that is ſet upon the king's table, or inſtead of it 4 *d.* a day. He alſo diſtributes to 24 poor men, nominated by the pariſhioners of the pariſh adjacent to the king's palace of reſidence, 4 *d.* in money to each, with a two-penny loaf, and a gallon of beer, or inſtead of the bread and beer, 3 *d.* in money, to be equally divided between them, every morning at ſeven o'clock.

The king has likewiſe a clerk of the cloſet, who is one of the dignified clergy, and who attends at his majeſty's right hand during divine ſervice, in order to reſolve his religious doubts; and alſo waits on the king in his private cloſet.

His majeſty has 48 chaplains in ordinary, who are generally doctors of divinity, and have a ſalary of 41 *l.* 10 *s.* a year each. Four of theſe attend every month, to preach before the king on ſundays and other feſtivals, and in the morning on ſundays before the houſhold; they are daily to read divine ſervice twice to the king in his private oratory, and to give thanks at table in the clerk of the cloſet's abſence.

There are alſo 24 chaplains at *Whitehall*, who are fellows of colleges, 12 of whom are choſen out of each univerſity, and have 70 *l.* a year each for preaching one month in the year.

The

The *Lent* preachers are appointed by the lord chamberlain. But on *Aſh Wedneſday* morning, the ſermon is preached by the dean of the chapel, and every *Wedneſday* after, by one of his majeſty's chaplains: every *Friday* it is preached by the dean of ſome cathedral or collegiate church, and on *Good Friday* the dean of *Weſtminſter* always preaches. One of the biſhops preaches every ſunday in *Lent*; on *Palm* ſunday an archbiſhop, and upon *Eaſter* ſunday, the lord almoner.

On the twelve days in the year accounted high feſtivals, and collar-days, his majeſty after divine ſervice, being attended by the principal nobility, adorned with their collars of the garter, and by the heralds, walks up to the altar and offers a ſum in gold, which is received by the dean of the chapel, and diſtributed to the poor. Theſe twelve days are, *Chriſtmas-day*, *Eaſter-day*, *Whitſunday*, and *All-Saints-day*, which are called *Houſhold-days*; then *New-year's-day*, and *Twelfth-day*, upon the latter of which a ſmall quantity of gold, frankincenſe, and myrrh, in ſeveral purſes are offered by the king: the other days are *Candlemas*, *Annunciation*, *Aſcenſion*, *Trinity-ſunday*, *St. John Baptiſt*, and *Michaelmas-day*, when only gold is offered. Upon *Chriſtmas-day*, *Eaſter-day*, and *Whitſunday*, his majeſty uſually receives the holy ſacrament, when only two or three of the principal biſhops, and ſome of the royal family communicate with him.

The gold offered by the king at the altar on theſe occaſions, is called the *Byzant*, from a piece of gold ſuppoſed to have been coined by

The

the emperors of *Conſtantinople*, which city was formerly called *Byzantium*. Thoſe offered by king *James* I. had on one ſide the king kneeling before an altar, with four crowns before him, and this motto, *Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus quæ tribuit mihi?* that is, *What ſhall I render unto the Lord for all his Goodneſs to me?* And on the other ſide, a lion lying down by a lamb, with this motto, *Cor contritum & humiliatum non deſpiciet Deus*; that is, *An humble and a contrite Heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.*

Of the CIVIL GOVERNMENT *of the* KING'S COURT.

The civil government of the court is committed to the lord ſteward of the houſhold, who has authority over all the officers and ſervants of the king's houſe, except thoſe of his majeſty's chapel, chamber, and ſtables. He alſo attends the king at the meeting of parliaments, adminiſters the oaths of allegiance and ſupremacy to all the members of the houſe of commons, and at the end of the parliament adjuſts the parliamentary expences, *&c.* When in the king's preſence he carries a white ſtaff; but at other times it is carried by a footman bare-headed. This ſtaff he breaks at the king's death, over the hearſe made for his body, and by that means diſcharges all the officers.

The next officer is the lord chamberlain, who preſides over all the officers belonging to the king's chamber, and all above ſtairs, except the precinct of the king's bed-chamber, which is wholly under the groom of the ſtole. He

The

has alſo the overſight of the ſerjeant at arms; of the chaplains, though he himſelf is a layman; of the phyſicians, ſurgeons, barbers, &c, and of the wardrobe, the beds, tents, revels, muſic, commedians, hunting, meſſengers, trumpets, drummers, handicrafts, and artiſans, retained in the king's ſervice.

The maſter of the great ward-robe, is an officer of conſiderable dignity, and has a ſalary of 1600 *l.* a year. He has under him a deputy, who has 400 *l*, a year, and other officers. There are alſo ſeveral tradeſmen and artificers, belonging to his office, who are ſworn ſervants to the king, and who are to furniſh ſuch things as are neceſſary for the coronations, marriages, and funerals of the royal family; to provide robes for the knights and officers of the garter; coats for the king's heralds, and purſuivants at arms, with robes and liveries for many officers and ſervants at court.

The next great officer is the maſter of the horſe, who has the management of the king's ſtables and breed of horſes, and preſides over the equerries, pages, footmen, grooms, riders of the great horſes, farriers, ſmiths, coachmen, ſaddlers, and the other trades working for the king's ſtables. He has alſo the care of the lands and revenues appointed for the king's breed of horſes, and of the litters, coaches, ſumpter horſes, &c. But the accounts of the ſtables for provender, livery and board wages, are obliged to be brought by the avener, who is chief clerk of the avery, to be paſſed and allowed by the board of green-cloth.

The

The maſter of the horſe has the peculiar privilege of making uſe of the king's coaches, horſes, pages, and footmen, when he goes abroad; and upon any ſolemn cavalcade, he rides next behind the king, leading a horſe of ſtate.

Almoſt all the officers and ſervants, are under theſe principal officers of his majeſty's houſhold.

Of the Officers in the Compting-houſe, under the Lord Steward of the King's Houſhold.

The officers under the lord ſteward of the houſhold are thoſe of the compting-houſe, where that great officer has under him a treaſurer, and a comptroller, a cofferer, maſter of the houſehold, two clerks of the green cloth, and two clerks comptrollers, who take an account of the daily expences of the king's houſhold, make proviſion for its ſupport, and make payments and orders for the regular government of the ſervants, who are very numerous, and ſome of them have conſiderable ſalaries. In this office is the board of green-cloth, ſo called from the colour of the cloth which covers the table, at which is held a court compoſed of the perſons laſt-mentioned; the three firſt of whom are generally of the king's privy-council. It is a court of juſtice that continually ſits in the king's houſe, and has the government of the king's court-royal, with authority not only to correct all the ſervants guilty of any offence, but to maintain the peace within the verge, wherever the court reſides.

In the abſence of the lord ſteward, the treaſurer of the king's houſe, with the comptroller, and

and other officers of the board of green-cloth, together with the ſteward of the marſhalſea, have power to hear and determine treaſons, murders, manſlaughters, felonies, breaches of the peace, and other crimes committed within the verge. But there is no inſtance in any of the late reigns of any trial before theſe officers for treaſon or felony. 'Tis very remarkable, that by a law of the above court, if any man preſumes to ſtrike another within the palace where the king reſides, and draws blood, his right hand is to be cut off, and the offender fined and impriſoned during life.

The comptroller's office is to comptrol the accompts of the green-cloth.

The cofferer inſpects into the behaviour of the other officers of the houſe; pays the wages of the king's ſervants, both above and below ſtairs; and alſo pays for the proviſions, by the direction of the board of green-cloth.

The maſter of the houſhold's office is to ſurvey the accounts of the houſe.

All theſe officers ſit in judgment with the lord ſteward, treaſurer, and comptroller in the court of verge.

The clerks of the kitchen appoint the diet of the king and houſhold every month; wait upon his majeſty, and alſo upon foreign princes when entertained by the king. The chief clerk keeps all the records, leidger-books, and debentures for ſalaries, &c. for proviſions and neceſſaries iſſuing from the offices of the pantry, buttery, and cellar; and has ſeveral other duties, which oblige him to be in conſtant waiting.

The

The ſecond clerk waits upon the diet, and when ordered by the board of green-cloth, is to attend the king in his progreſs.

Of OFFICERS *and* SERVANTS *in ordinary above Stairs.*

Under the lord chamberlain, and vice-chamberlain, both of whom are always privy counſellors, are a ſecretary, deputy ſecretary, firſt and ſecond clerk, and an office-keeper.

The firſt of the 12 gentlemen of the bed-chamber is groom of the ſtole, and is ſo called from the name of his majeſty's long robe or veſtment. It is his office to put on his majeſty's ſhirt every morning, and to give orders relating to the bed-chamber. He has a ſalary of 2000*l.* *per annum.* The gentlemen of the bed-chamber, who have 1000*l.* a year each, and are compoſed of the principal nobility, wait weekly one at a time in their turn, and in the abſence of the groom of the ſtole, lie all night by the king on a pallet bed. They alſo wait upon the king when he eats in private; for then the cupbearers, carvers, and ſervers do not wait. There are alſo eight grooms of the bed-chamber, who have a ſalary of 500*l.* a year each; and ſix pages of the back-ſtairs.

There are 48 gentlemen of the privy chamber, ſix of whom are always appointed by the lord chamberlain, together with the maſter of the ceremonies, whoſe office is to introduce all foreign ambaſſadors, &c. to his majeſty. At every coronation two of the gentlemen of the privy chamber, dreſs'd in ducal robes, perſonate the

the dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*. At all public ſolemnities they go next to the privy counſellors who are not peers; and as a particular mark of royal favour, they are impowered to execute the king's verbal commands, without producing any written orders; their perſons and characters being ſufficient authority.

There are four gentlemen-uſhers of the privy chamber, who command all the officers under them in the privy lodgings (thoſe of the bed-chamber excepted). They have the honour of leading the queen in the abſence of the lord chamberlain and vice-chamberlain, and attend in the cloſet of the chapel, where no other gentleman-uſher waits.

In the preſence chamber there are four gentlemen-uſhers, who are daily waiters in ordinary. The firſt of whom is officer of the black-rod, and during the ſitting of parliament, daily attends the houſe of lords, where he has a ſeat within the bar. He carries a black ſtaff in his hand, and when the king commands the commons to attend him in that houſe, he always ſends the black-rod. Alſo to his cuſtody delinquents are committed by the lords. He is likewiſe uſher of the noble order of the garter. The gentleman-uſhers wait in the preſence-chamber, where they attend next the king's perſon.

There are alſo in the preſence chamber eight gentlemen-uſhers, quarterly waiters in ordinary, who give directions to the grooms and pages, in the abſence of the gentlemen-uſhers daily waiters, to whom they are ſubordinate.

There are four gentlemen cup-bearers, four gentlemen carvers, and four gentlemen-ſewers, who were very ancient officers of the crown, and their places are honourable; hence they precede many great officers, who have larger ſalaries, and very conſiderable perquiſites. At all coronations, three earls put in their claims to officiate in the places of cup-bearer, carver, and ſewer: one of each of theſe officers is choſen as aſſiſtant to the nobility for that day, and alſo appears in the cavalcade, *&c.*

Beſides the great wardrobe, there are ſeveral ſtanding wardrobes at *Whitehall*, *Kenſington*, *Windſor*, *Hampton Court*, &c. under the direction of ſeveral wardrobe-keepers and other officers, as a deputy; a clerk of the robes and wardrobes; a yeoman; 3 grooms; a page; a bruſher; a ſempſtreſs; a body laundreſs, and a ſtarcher. Beſides which there are a treaſurer of the chamber; a comptroller of the chamber; an auditor of the chamber, a maſter of the jewel-houſe, and four other officers.

There is alſo a removing wardrobe which attends upon the king, queen, *&c.* and is at the command of the lord chamberlain, who diſpoſes of the vacant places. Theſe are a yeoman of the removing wardrobe: two Grooms of the wardrobe; and three Pages of the ward-robe.

The groom porter is, by his office, to ſee that the king's lodging is furniſhed with tables, chairs, and firing; to provide cards, dice, bowls, *&c.* and to decide diſputes at play.

And the office of maſter of the revels, was to ſuperintend ſuch comedies and maſques as were formerly played at court.

Of

Of the military Government of the King's Court.

The honourable band of gentlemen penſioners, inſtituted by king *Henry* VII. wait in the preſence chamber, and attend the king with their pole-axes to and from chapel; and alſo on all great ſolemnities, as coronations, public audiences of ambaſſadors, and at the funerals of kings. They are 40 in number, beſides officers, and are commanded by a nobleman or knight of the garter, who is their captain. They have alſo a lieutenant, a ſtandard-bearer, a clerk of the cheque, and a gentleman-harbinger, to provide lodging for them, and to act as deputy to the clerk of the cheque, in his abſence. The band wait half at a time quarterly: however on *Chriſtmas-day*, *Eaſter-day*, *Whitſunday*, *All-Saints*, *St. George*'s day, the coronation days, and other extraordinary occaſions, they are all obliged to give their attendance. They have alſo the honour of carrying up the king's dinner on coronation days, and on St. *George*'s day. Their arms are gilt pole-axes, and they have 100 *l.* a year each.

The yeomen of the guard attend in the guard chamber. They wear ſcarlet coats and breeches, guarded with gold lace and blue velvet, with ſilver badges gilt, upon their coats, both before and behind; they have black velvet caps, and their coats and caps are made in the faſhion which prevailed in king *Henry* VIII's reign. They carry partizans in their hands, and have large ſwords by their ſides. They are 100 in number, and have 39 *l.* 11 *s.* and 3 *d.* a year

each, and diet allowed them. Thirty-ſix of theſe yeomen wait upon the king in his palaces by day, and 18 watch in the night. They alſo attend the king when he goes abroad by land or water. Forty of theſe are warders in the Tower of *London*. They are commanded by a captain, who has 1000 *l.* a year; a lieutenant, who has 500 *l.* an enſign, a clerk of the cheque, two exons, and eight yeomen uſhers.

The king's life-guard conſiſts of 724 horſemen, officers included, and are divided into two troops; to each of which there is now added a troop of grenadiers, conſiſting of 44 men, officers included; who are diſtinct from the two troops, and have captains or colonels of their own. Each of theſe troops is divided into four ſquadrons, two of which mount the guard one day in ſix, and are relieved in their turns. Parties from this guard attend the king's perſon, wherever he goes near home; but if his majeſty goes out of town, he is attended by a detachment from the reſt of the two troops. Whereſoever his majeſty walks, he his attended by one of the two captains, who always waits near the king, carrying in his hand an ebony ſtaff or truncheon, with a gold head, on which is engraven his majeſty's cypher and crown. Near him attends another principal officer, with an ebony ſtaff and ſilver head, and two brigadiers with ebony ſtaves headed with ivory, and engraven as the others.

One diviſion of the grenadiers mounts with a diviſion of the troop to which they belong: they march out in ſmall parties from the guard; per-

perform centinel duty on foot; attend his majeſty on foot when he walks abroad, and always march with great detachments.

Of the Precedency of the Officers of the King's Guards.

The captains of the king's horſe-guards always command as eldeſt colonels of horſe; the lieutenants as eldeſt lieutenant colonels of horſe; the cornets and guidons, as eldeſt majors of horſe; the quarter-maſters as youngeſt captains of horſe; and the brigadiers as eldeſt lieutenants of horſe. Among themſelves every officer when on detachments, takes place according to the date of his commiſſion; but when the two troops march with their colours, the officer of the elder troop commands him of equal rank with himſelf in the other, though his commiſſion be of elder date.

His majeſty's regiment of horſe takes place next after the two troops of guards, and the colonel has the precedency of all other colonels of horſe. Thus alſo the king's own regiment of foot guards, takes place of all other regiments of foot; and the colonel is always to precede as the firſt colonel. The Coldſtream regiment takes the next place; the third regiment of foot guards takes place next to the Coldſtream; all other regiments of horſe or foot, not of the guards, take place according to their reſpective ſeniorities from the time they were firſt raiſed; and no regiment loſes its precedency by the death or removal of its colonel.

N. B. In books of this kind are uſually inſerted liſts of all the *publick* OFFICES, with the officers names, and their ſalaries; but as theſe accounts are publiſhed every year with the Almanacks, and are beſides, made every day imperfect either by the death or advancement of the gentlemen who attended, we have here omitted them as unneceſſary and uſeleſs articles.

An Hiſtorical *account of the* Policy *and* Trade *of* GREAT BRITAIN.

THE preſent ſyſtem of *Engliſh* politics may properly be ſaid to have taken riſe in the reign of queen *Elizabeth*. At this time the proteſtant religion was eſtabliſhed, which naturally allied us to the reformed ſtates, and made all the popiſh powers our enemies.

We began in the ſame reign to extend our trade, by which we made it neceſſary to ourſelves to watch the commercial progreſs of our neighbours; and, if not to incommode and obſtruct their traffick, to hinder them from impairing ours.

We then likewiſe ſettled colonies in *America*, which was become the great ſcene of *European* ambition; for, ſeeing with what treaſures the *Spaniards* were annually inriched from *Mexico* and *Peru*, every nation imagined, that an *American* conqueſt or plantation would certainly fill the mother country with gold and ſilver. This produced a large extent of very diſtant dominions; of which we, at this time, neither knew

nor

nor foreſaw the advantage or incumbrance: we ſeem to have ſnatched them into our hands, upon no very juſt principles of policy, only becauſe every ſtate, according to a prejudice of long continuance, concludes itſelf more powerful as its territories become more extenſive.

The diſcoveries of new regions, which were then every day made, the profit of remote traffick, and the neceſſity of long voyages, produced, in a few years, a great multiplication of ſhipping. The ſea was conſidered as the wealthy element; and, by degrees, a new kind of ſovereignty aroſe, called naval dominion.

As the chief trade of the world, ſo the chief maritime power was at firſt in the hands of the *Portugueſe* and *Spaniards*, who, by a compact, to which the conſent of other princes was not aſked, had divided the newly diſcovered countries between them; but the crown of *Portugal* having fallen to the king of *Spain*, or being ſeized by him, he was maſter of the ſhips of the two nations, with which he kept all the coaſts of *Europe* in alarm, till the *Armada*, he had raiſed at a vaſt expence for the conqueſt of *England*, was deſtroyed, which put a ſtop, and almoſt an end, to the naval power of the *Spaniards*.

At this time the *Dutch*, who were oppreſſed by the *Spaniards*, and feared yet greater evils than they felt, reſolved no longer to endure the inſolence of their maſters; they therefore revolted, and after a ſtruggle, in which they were aſſiſted by the money and forces of *Elizabeth*, erected an independant and powerful commonwealth.

When

When the inhabitants of the *Low Countries* had formed their ſyſtem of government, and ſome remiſſion of the war gave them leiſure to form ſchemes of future proſperity, they eaſily perceived that, as their territories were narrow and their numbers ſmall, they cou'd preſerve themſelves only by that power which is the conſequence of wealth; and that, by a people whoſe country produced only the neceſſaries of life, wealth was not to be acquired, but from foreign dominions, and by the tranſportation of the products of one country into another.

From this neceſſity, thus juſtly eſtimated, aroſe a plan of commerce, which was for many years proſecuted with induſtry and ſucceſs, perhaps never ſeen in the world before, and by which the poor tenants of mud-walled villages and impaſſable bogs, erected themſelves into high and mighty ſtates, who ſet the greateſt monarchs at defiance, whoſe alliance was courted by the proudeſt, and whoſe power was dreaded by the fierceſt nations. By the eſtabliſhment of this ſtate there aroſe to *England* a new ally and a new rival.

At this time, which ſeems to be the period deſtined for the change of the face of *Europe*, *France* began firſt to riſe into power, and from defending her own provinces with difficulty and fluctuating ſucceſs, to threaten her neighbours with incroachments and devaſtations. *Henry* the fourth having, after a long ſtruggle, obtained the crown, found it eaſy to govern nobles exhauſted and wearied with a long civil war, and having compoſed the diſputes between the

proteſtants

proteſtants and papiſts, ſo as to obtain, at leaſt, a truce for both parties, was at leiſure to accumulate treaſure, and raiſed forces which he propoſed to have employed in a deſign of ſettling for ever the balance of *Europe*. Of this great ſcheme he lived not to ſee the vanity, or feel the diſappointment; for he was murthered in the midſt of his mighty preparations.

The *French*, however, were in this reign taught to know their own power; and the great deſigns of a king, whoſe wiſdom they had ſo long experienced, even though they were not brought to actual experiment, diſpoſed them to conſider themſelves as maſters of the deſtiny of their neighbours: and from that time he that ſhall nicely examine their ſchemes and conduct will, I believe, find that they began to take an air of ſuperiority, to which they had never pretended before; and that they have been always employed, more or leſs openly upon ſchemes of dominion, though with frequent interruptions from domeſtic troubles, and with thoſe intermiſſions which human councils muſt always ſuffer, as men intruſted with great affairs are diſſipated in youth, and languid in age, are embarraſſed by competitors, or, without any external reaſon, change their minds.

France was now no longer in dread of inſults and invaſions from *England*. She was not ouly able to maintain her own territories, but prepared, on all occaſions, to invade others, and we had now a neighbour whoſe intereſt it was to be an enemy, and who has diſturbed us, from

from that time to this, with open hoſtility or ſecret machinations.

Such was the ſtate of *England* and its neighbours, when *Elizabeth* left the crown to *James* of *Scotland*. It has not, I think, been frequently obſerved by hiſtorians at how critical a time the union of the two kingdoms happened. Had *England* and *Scotland* continued ſeparate kingdoms, when *France* was eſtabliſhed in the full poſſeſſion of her natural power, the *Scots*, in continuance of the league, which it would now have been more than ever their intereſt to obſerve, would, upon every inſtigation of the *French* court, have raiſed an army with *French* money, and harraſſed us with an invaſion, in which they would have thought themſelves ſucceſsful, whatever numbers they might have left behind them. To a people warlike and indigent, an incurſion into a rich country is never hurtful. The pay of *France*, and the plunder of the northern counties, would always have tempted them to hazard their lives, and we ſhould have been under a neceſſity of keeping a line of gariſons along our border.

This trouble, however, we eſcaped by the acceſſion of king *James*; but it is uncertain, whether his natural diſpoſition did not injure us more than this accidental condition happened to benefit us. He was a man of great theoretical knowledge, but of no practical wiſdom; he was very well able to diſcern the true intereſt of himſelf, his kingdom and his poſterity, but ſacrificed it, upon all occaſions, to his preſent pleaſure or his preſent eaſe; ſo conſcious of his

own

own knowledge and abilities, that he would not ſuffer a miniſter to govern; and ſo lax of attention, and timorous of oppoſition, that he was not able to govern for himſelf. With this character *James* quietly ſaw the *Dutch* invade our commerce; the *French* grew every day ſtronger and ſtronger, and the proteſtant intereſt, of which he boaſted himſelf the head, was oppreſſed on every ſide, while he writ and hunted, and diſpatched ambaſſadors, who, when their maſter's weakneſs was once known, were treated in foreign courts with very little ceremony. *James*, however, took care to be flattered at home, and was neither angry nor aſhamed at the appearance that he made in other countries.

Thus *England* grew weaker, or what is in political eſtimation the ſame thing, ſaw her neighbours grow ſtronger, without receiving proportionable additions to her own power. Not that the miſchief was ſo great as it is generally conceived or repreſented; for, I believe it may be made to appear, that the wealth of the nation was, in this reign, very much increaſed, though that of the crown was leſſened. Our reputation for war was impaired, but commerce ſeems to have been carried on with great induſtry and vigour, and nothing was wanting, but that we ſhould have defended ourſelves from the incroachments of our neighbours.

The inclination to plant colonies in *America* ſtill continued, and this being the only project in which men of adventure and enterprize could exert their qualities in a pacific reign, multitudes who were diſcontented with their condition in their

their native country, and ſuch multitudes there will always be, ſought relief, or at leaſt change, in the weſtern regions, where they ſettled in the northern parts of the continent, at a diſtance from the *Spaniards*, at that time almoſt the only nation that had any power or will to obſtruct us.

Such was the condition of this country when the unhappy *Charles* inherited the crown. He had ſeen the errors of his father, without being able to prevent them, and, when he began his reign, endeavoured to raiſe the nation to its former dignity. The *French* papiſts had begun a new war upon the proteſtants: *Charles* ſent a fleet to invade *Rhee* and relieve *Rochelle*, but his attempts were defeated, and the proteſtants were ſubdued. The *Dutch*, grown wealthy and ſtrong, claimed the right of fiſhing in the *Britiſh* ſeas: this claim the king, who ſaw the increaſing power of the ſtates of *Holland*, reſolved to conteſt. But for this end it was neceſſary to build a fleet, and a fleet could not be built without expence: he was adviſed to levy ſhip-money, which gave occaſion to the civil war, of which the events and concluſion are too well known.

While the inhabitants of this iſland were embroiled among themſelves, the power of *France* and *Holland* was every day increaſing. The *Dutch* had over-come the difficulties of their infant commonwealth, and as they ſtill retained their vigour and induſtry, from rich grew continually richer, and from powerful more powerful. They extended their traffick, and had not yet admitted luxury, ſo that they had the means and the will to accumulate wealth, without any incitement

citement to ſpend it. The *French*, who wanted nothing to make them powerful but a prudent regulation of the revenues, and a proper uſe of their natural advantages, by the ſucceſſive care of ſkillful miniſters became every day ſtronger, and more conſcious of their ſtrength.

About this time it was, that the *French* firſt began to turn their thoughts to traffick and navigation, and to deſire, like other nations, an *American* territory. All the fruitful and valuable parts of the weſtern world were already either occupied or claimed, and nothing remained for *France* but the leavings of other navigators, for ſhe was not yet haughty enough to ſeize what the neighbouring powers had already appropriated.

The *French* therefore contented themſelves with ſending a colony to *Canada*, a cold uncomfortable uninviting region, from which nothing but furrs and fiſh were to be had, and where the new inhabitants could only paſs a laborious and neceſſitous life in perpetual regret of the deliciouſneſs and plenty of their native country.

Notwithſtanding the opinion which our countrymen have been taught to entertain of the comprehenſion and foreſight of *French* politicians, I am not able to perſuade myſelf, that when this colony was firſt planted, it was thought of much value even by thoſe that encouraged it; there was probably nothing more intended than to provide a drain into which the waſte of an exuberant nation might be thrown, a place where thoſe who

could do no good might live without the power of doing miſchief.

Some new advantage they undoubtedly ſaw, or imagined themſelves to ſee, and what more was neceſſary to the eſtabliſhment of the colony was ſupplied by natural inclination to experiments, and that impatience of doing nothing, to which mankind perhaps owe much of what is imagined to be effected by more ſplendid motives.

In this region of deſolate ſterility they ſettled themſelves, upon whatever principle; and as they have from that time had the happineſs of a government by which no intereſt has been neglected, nor any part of their ſubjects overlooked, they have by continual encouragement and aſſiſtance from *France*, been perpetually enlarging their bounds and increaſing their numbers.

Theſe were at firſt, like other nations who invaded *America*, inclined to conſider the neighbourhood of the natives, as troubleſome and dangerous, and are charged with having deſtroyed great numbers; but they are now grown wiſer, if not honeſter, and inſtead of endeavouring to frighten the *Indians* away, they invite them to intermarriage and cohabitation, and allure them by all practicable methods to become the ſubjects of the king of *France*.

If the *Spaniards*, when they firſt took poſſeſſion of the newly diſcovered world, inſtead of deſtroying the inhabitants by thouſands, had either had the humanity, or the policy, to have conciliated them by knd treatment, and to have united them gradually to their own people, ſuch an acceſſion might have been made to the power of

of the king of *Spain*, as would have made him far the greateſt monarch that ever yet ruled on the globe; but the opportunity was loſt by fooliſhneſs and cruelty, and now can never be recovered.

When the parliament had finally prevailed over our king, and the army over the parliament, the intereſt of the two commonwealths of *England* and *Holland*, ſoon appeared to be oppoſite, and the new government declared war againſt the *Dutch*. In this conteſt was exerted the utmoſt power of the two nations, and the *Dutch* were finally defeated, yet not with ſuch evidence of ſuperiority as left us much reaſon to boaſt our victory; they were obliged however to ſolicit peace, which was granted them on eaſy conditions, and *Cromwell*, who was now poſſeſſed of the ſupreme power, was left at leiſure to purſue other deſigns.

The *European* powers had not yet ceaſed to look with envy on the *Spaniſh* acquiſitions in *America*, and therefore *Cromwell* thought that, if he gained any part of thoſe celebrated regions, he ſhould exalt his own reputation, and inrich the country. He therefore quarrelled with the *Spaniards* upon ſome ſuch ſubject of contention, as he that is reſolved upon hoſtility may always find, and ſent *Pen* and *Venables* into the weſtern ſeas. They firſt landed in *Hiſpaniola*, whence they were driven off with no great reputation to themſelves; and that they might not return without having done ſomething, they afterwards invaded *Jamaica*, where they found leſs reſiſtance, and obtained that

iſland, which was afterwards conſigned to us, being probably of little value to the *Spaniards*, tho' it is of great conſequence to *Britain*.

Cromwell, who perhaps had not leiſure to ſtudy foreign politics, was very fatally miſtaken with regard to *Spain* and *France*. *Spain* had been the laſt power in *Europe*, which had openly pretended to give law to other nations, and the memory of this terror remained when the real cauſe was at an end. We had more lately been frighted by *Spain* than by *France*, and though very few were then alive of the generation that had their ſleep broken by the *Armada*, yet the name of the *Spaniards* was ſtill terrible, and a war againſt them was pleaſing to the people.

Our own troubles had left us very little deſire to look out upon the continent, and inveterate prejudice hindered us from perceiving, that for more than half a century the power of *France* had been increaſing, and that of *Spain* had been growing leſs; nor does it ſeem to have been remembred, which yet required no great depth of policy to diſcern, that of two monarchs, neither of which could be long our friend, it was our intereſt to have the weaker near us, or that if a war ſhould happen, *Spain*, however wealthy or ſtrong in herſelf, was, by the diſperſion of her territories, more obnoxious to the attacks of a naval pawer, and conſequently had more to fear from us, and had it leſs in her power to hurt us.

All theſe conſiderations were over-looked by the wiſdom of that age, and *Cromwell* aſſiſted the

the *French* to drive the *Spaniards* out of *Flanders*, at a time when it was our intereſt to have ſupported the *Spaniards* againſt *France*, as formerly the *Hollanders* againſt *Spain*, by which we might at leaſt have retarded the growth of the *French* power, though I think it muſt have finally prevailed.

During this time, our colonies which were leſs diſturb'd by our commotions than the mother country, naturally increaſed; it is probable that many who were unhappy at home took ſhelter in thoſe remote regions, where for the ſake of inviting greater numbers, every one was allowed to think and live his own way. The *French* ſettlement in the mean time went ſlowly forward, too inconſiderable to raiſe any jealouſy, and too weak to attempt any incroachments.

When *Cromwell* died, the confuſions that followed produced the reſtoration of monarchy, and ſome time was employed in repairing the ruins of our conſtitution, and reſtoring the nation to a ſtate of peace. In every change there will be many that ſuffer real or imaginary grievances, and therefore many will be diſſatisfied. This was, perhaps, the reaſon why ſeveral colonies had their beginning in the reign of *Charles* the ſecond. The *Quakers* willingly ſought refuge in *Penſylvania*; and it is not unlikely that *Carolina* owed its inhabitants to the remains of that reſtleſs diſpoſition, which had given ſo much diſturbance to our country, and had now no opportunity of acting at home.

The *Dutch* ſtill continuing to increaſe in wealth and power, either kindled the reſentment of their neighbours by their inſolence, or raiſed their envy by their proſperity. *Charles* made war upon them without much advantage; but they were obliged at laſt to confeſs him the ſovereign of the narrow ſeas. They were reduced almoſt to extremities by an invaſion from *France*; but ſoon recovered from their conſternation, and by the fluctuation of war, regained their cities and provinces with the ſame ſpeed as they had loſt them.

During the time of *Charles* the ſecond the power of *France* was every day increaſing; and *Charles*, who never diſturbed himſelf with remote conſequences, ſaw the progreſs of her arms, and the extenſion of her dominions, with very little uneaſineſs. He was indeed ſometimes driven by the prevailing faction into confederacies againſt her; but as he had, probably, a ſecret partiality in her favour, he never perſevered long in acting againſt her, nor ever acted with much vigour; ſo that, by his feeble reſiſtance, he rather raiſed her confidence, than hindered her deſigns.

About this time the *French* firſt began to perceive the advantage of commerce, and the importance of a naval force; and ſuch encouragement was given to manufactures, and ſo eagerly was every project received, by which trade could be advanced, that, in a few years, the ſea was filled with their ſhips, and all the parts of the world crouded with their merchants. There is, perhaps, no inſtance in human ſtory of ſuch a chang

change produced, in ſo ſhort a time, in the ſchemes and manners of a people; of ſo many ſources of wealth opened; and ſuch numbers of artificers and merchants made to ſtart out of the ground, as was ſeen in the miniſtry of *Colbert*.

Now it was that the power of *France* became formidable to *England*. Her dominions were large before, and her armies numerous; but her operations were neceſſarily confined to the continent. She had neither ſhips for the tranſportation of her troops, nor money for their ſupport in diſtant expeditions. *Colbert* ſaw both theſe wants, and ſaw that commerce only would ſupply them. The fertility of their country furniſhes the *French* with commodities; the poverty of the common people keeps the price of labour low. By the obvious practice of ſelling much and buying little, it was apparent that they would ſoon draw the wealth of other countries into their own; and, by carrying out their merchandize in their own veſſels, a numerous body of ſailors would quickly be raiſed.

This was projected, and this was performed. The king of *France* was ſoon enabled to bribe thoſe whom he could not conquer, and to terrify with his fleets thoſe whom his armies could not have approached. The influence of *France* was ſuddenly diffuſed over all the globe; her arms were dreaded, and her penſions received in remote regions, and thoſe were almoſt ready to acknowledge her ſovereignty, who, a few years before, had ſcarcely heard her name. She thundered on the coaſts of *Africa*, and received ambaſſadors from *Siam*.

So

So much may be done by one wiſe man endeavouring with honeſty the advantage of the public. But that we may not raſhly condemn all miniſters as wanting wiſdom or integrity, whoſe counſels have produced no ſuch apparent benefits to their country, it muſt be conſidered, that *Colbert* had means of acting which our government does not allow. He could inforce all his orders by the power of an abſolute monarch; he could compel individuals to ſacrifice their private profit to the general good; he could make one underſtanding preſide over many hands, and remove difficulties by quick and violent expedients. Where no man thinks himſelf under any obligation to ſubmit to another, and, inſtead of co-operating in one great ſcheme, every one haſtens through by-paths to private profit, no great change can ſuddenly be made; nor is ſuperior knowledge of much effect, where every man reſolves to uſe his own eyes and his own judgment, and every one applauds his own dexterity and diligence in proportion as he becomes rich ſooner than his neighbour.

Colonies are always the effects and cauſes of navigation. They who viſit many countries find ſome in which pleaſure, profit, or ſafety, invite them to ſettle; and theſe ſettlements, when they are once made, muſt keep a perpetual correſpondence with the original country, to which they are ſubject, and on which they depend for protection in danger, and ſupplies in neceſſity. So that a country, once diſcovered and planted, muſt always find employ

ployment for ſhipping, more certainly than any foreign commerce, which depending on caſualties may be ſometimes more and ſometimes leſs, and which other nations may contract or ſuppreſs. A trade to colonies can never be much impaired, being, in reality, only an intercourſe between diſtant provinces of the ſame empire, from which intruders are eaſily excluded; likewiſe the intereſt and affection of the correſpondent parties, however diſtant, is the ſame.

On this reaſon all nations, whoſe power has been exerted on the ocean, have fixed colonies in remote parts of the world, and while thoſe colonies ſubſiſted, navigation, if it did not increaſe, was always preſerved from total decay. With this policy the *French* were well acquainted, and therefore improved and augmented the ſettlements in *America*, and other regions, in proportion as they advanced their ſchemes of naval greatneſs.

The exact time in which they made their acquiſitions in *America*, or other quarters of the globe, it is not neceſſary to collect. It is ſufficient to obſerve, that their trade and their colonies increaſed together; and, if their naval armaments were carried on, as they really were, in greater proportion to their commerce, than can be practiſed in other countries, it muſt be attributed to the martial diſpoſition at that time prevailing in the nation, to the frequent wars which *Lewis* the fourteenth made upon his neighbours, and to the extenſive commerce of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, which afforded ſo much plunder to privateers, that war was more lucrative than traffick.

Thus

Thus the naval power of *France* continued to increaſe during the reign of *Charles* the ſecond, who, between his fondneſs of eaſe and pleaſure, the ſtruggles of faction, which he could not ſuppreſs, and his inclination to the friendſhip of abſolute monarchy, had not much power or deſire to repreſs it. And of *James* the ſecond, it could not be expected that he ſhould act againſt his neighbours with great vigour, having the whole body of his ſubjects to oppoſe. He was not ignorant of the real intereſt of his country; he deſired its power and its happineſs, and thought rightly, that there is no happineſs without religion; but he thought very erroneouſly and abſurd, that there is no religion without popery.

When the neceſſity of ſelf-preſervation had impelled the ſubjects of *James* to drive him from the throne, there came a time in which the paſſions, as well as intereſt of the government, acted againſt the *French*, and in which it may perhaps be reaſonably doubted, whether the deſire of humbling *France* was not ſtronger than that of exalting *England*; of this, however, it is not neceſſary to enquire, ſince, though the intention may be different, the event will be the ſame. All mouths were now open to declare what every eye had obſerved before, that the arms of *France* were become dangerous to *Europe*, and that, if her incroachments were ſuffered a little longer, reſiſtance would be too late.

It was now determined to reaſſert the empire of the ſea; but it was more eaſily determined than performed: the *French* made a vigorous defence

defence againſt the united power of *England* and *Holland*, and were ſometimes maſters of the ocean, though the two maritime powers were united againſt them. At length, however, they were defeated at *La Hogue*; a great part of their fleet was deſtroyed, and they were reduced to carry on the war only with their privateers, from whom there was ſuffered much petty miſchief, though there was no danger of conqueſt or invaſion. They diſtreſſed our merchants, and obliged us to the continual expence of convoys and fleets of obſervation; and, by ſkulking in little coves and ſhallow waters, eſcaped our purſuit.

In this reign began our confederacy with the *Dutch*, which mutual intereſt has now improved into a friendſhip, conceived by ſome to be inſeperable, and from that time the ſtates began to be termed, in the ſtile of politicians, our faithful friends, the allies which nature has given us, our proteſtant confederates, and by many other names of national endearment. We have, it is true, the ſame intereſt, as oppoſed to *France*, and ſome reſemblance of religion, as oppoſed to popery; but we have ſuch a rivalry, in reſpect of commerce, as will always keep us from very cloſe adherence to each other. No mercantile man, or mercantile nation, has any friendſhip but for money, and alliance between them will laſt no longer than their common ſafety or common profit is endangered; no longer than they have an enemy who threatens to take from each more than either can take from the other.

We

We were both ſufficiently intereſted in repreſſing the ambition, and obſtructing the commerce of *France*; and therefore we concurred with as much fidelity and as regular co-operation as is commonly found. The *Dutch* were in immediate danger, the armies of their enemies hovered over their country; and therefore they were obliged to diſmiſs for a time their love of money, and their narrow projects of private profit, and to do what a trader does not willingly at any time believe neceſſary, to ſacrifice a part for the preſervation of the whole.

A peace was at length made, and the *French* with their uſual vigour and induſtry rebuilt their fleets, reſtored their commerce, and became in a very few years able to conteſt again the dominion of the ſea. Their ſhips were well built, and always very numerouſly manned; their commanders, having no hopes but from their bravery or their fortune, were reſolute, and being very carefully educated for the ſea, were eminently ſkillful.

All this was ſoon perceived, when queen *Anne*, the then darling of *England*, declared war againſt *France*. Our ſucceſs by ſea, though ſufficient to keep us from dejection, was not ſuch as dejected our enemies. It is, indeed, to be confeſſed, that we did not exert our whole naval ſtrength; *Marlborough* was the governor of our counſels, and the great view of *Marlborough* was a war by land, which he knew well how to conduct, both to the honour of his country and his own profit. The fleet was therefore ſtarved, that the army might be ſup-

plied, and naval advantages were neglected for the ſake of taking a town in *Flanders*, to be garriſoned by our allies. The *French*, however, were ſo weakened by one defeat after another, that, though their fleet was never deſtroyed by any total overthrow, they at laſt retained it in their harbours, and applied their whole force to the reſiſtance of the confederate army, that now began to approach their frontiers, and threatened to lay waſte their provinces and cities.

In the latter years of this war, the danger of their neighbourhood in *America* ſeems to have been conſidered, and a fleet was fitted out and ſupplied with a proper number of land forces to ſeize *Quebec*, the capital of *Canada*, or *New France*; but this expedition miſcarried, like that of lord *Anſon* againſt the *Spaniards*, by the lateneſs of the ſeaſon, and our ignorance of the coaſts, on which we were to act. We returned with loſs, and only excited our enemies to greater vigilance, and perhaps to ſtronger fortifications.

When the peace of *Utrecht* was made, the *French* applied themſelves with the utmoſt induſtry to the extenſion of their trade, which we were ſo far from hindering, that for many years our miniſtry thought their friendſhip of ſuch value, as to be cheaply purchaſed by whatever conceſſion.

Inſtead therefore of oppoſing, as we had hitherto profeſſed to do, the boundleſs ambition of the houſe of *Bourbon*, we became on a ſudden ſolicitous for its exaltation and ſtudious of its intereſt. We aſſiſted the ſchemes of *France* and

Spain with our fleets, and endeavoured to make theſe our friends by ſervility, whom nothing but power will keep quiet, and who muſt always be our enemies while they are endeavouring to grow greater, and we determine to remain free.

That nothing might be omitted which could teſtify our willingneſs to continue on any terms the good friends of *France*, we were content to aſſiſt not only their conqueſts but their traffick; and though we did not openly repeal the prohibitory laws, we yet tamely ſuffered commerce to be carried on between the two nations, and wool was daily imported to enable them to make cloth, which they carried to our markets and ſold cheaper than we.

During all this time, they were extending and ſtrengthening their ſettlements in *America*, contriving new modes of traffick, and framing new alliances with the *Indian* nations. They began now to find theſe northern regions, barren and deſolate as they are, ſufficiently valuable to deſire at leaſt a nominal poſſeſſion, that might furniſh a pretence for the excluſion of others: they therefore extended their claim to tracts of land, which they could never hope to occupy, took care to give their dominions an unlimited magnitude, have given in their maps the name of *Louiſiana* to a country, of which part is claimed by the *Spaniards*, and part by the *Engliſh*, without any regard to ancient boundaries or prior diſcovery.

When the return of *Columbus* from his great voyage had filled all *Europe* with wonder and curioſity

curioſity, *Henry* the ſeventh ſent *Sebaſtian Cabot* to try what could be found for the benefit of *England:* he declined the track of *Columbus*, and, ſteering to the weſtward, fell upon the iſland, which, from that time, was called by the *Engliſh*, *Newfoundland*. Our princes ſeem to have conſidered themſelves as intitled by their right of prior ſeizure to the northern parts of *America*, as the *Spaniards* were allowed by univerſal conſent their claim to the ſouthern region for the ſame reaſon, and we accordingly made our principal ſettlements within the limits of our own diſcoveries, and, by degrees, planted the eaſtern coaſt from *Newfoundland* to *Georgia*.

As we had according to the *European* principles, which allow little to the natives of theſe regions, our choice of ſituation in this extenſive country, we naturally fixed our habitations along the coaſt, for the ſake of traffick and correſpondence, and all the conveniences of navigable rivers. And when one port or river was occupied, the next colony, inſtead of fixing themſelves in the inland parts behind the former, went on ſouthward, till they pleaſed themſelves with another maritime ſituation. For this reaſon our colonies have more length than depth; their extent from eaſt to weſt, or from the ſea to the interior country, bears no proportion to their reach along their coaſts from north to ſouth.

It was, however, underſtood, by a kind of tacit compact among the commercial powers, that poſſeſſion of the coaſt included a right to the inland, and, therefore, the charters granted

to the ſeveral colonies limit their diſtricts only from north to ſouth, leaving their poſſeſſions from eaſt to weſt unlimited and diſcretional, ſuppoſing that, as the colony increaſes, they may take lands as they ſhall want them, the poſſeſſion of the coaſts excluding other navigators.

This right of the firſt *European* poſſeſſor was not diſputed till it became the intereſt of the *French* to queſtion it. *Canada* or *New France*, on which they made their firſt ſettlement, is ſituated eaſtward of our colonies, between which they paſs up the great river of *St. Laurence*, with *Newfoundland* on the north, and *Nova Scotia* on the ſouth. Their eſtabliſhment in this country was neither envied nor hindered; and they lived here, in no great numbers a long time, neither moleſting their *European* neighbours, nor moleſted by them.

But when they grew ſtronger and more numerous, they began to extend their territories; and, as it is natural for men to ſeek their own convenience, the deſire of more fertile and agreeable habitations tempted them ſouthward. There is land enough to the north and weſt of their ſettlements, which they may occupy with as good right as can be ſhewn by the other *European* uſurpers, and which neither the *Engliſh* nor *Spaniards* will conteſt; but of this cold region they have enough already, and their reſolution was to get a better country. This was not to be had but by ſettling to the weſt of our plantations, on ground which has been hitherto ſuppoſed to belong to us.

Hither

Hither, therefore, they reſolved to remove, and to fix, at their own diſcretion, the weſtern border of our colonies, which was heretofore conſidered as unlimited. Thus by forming a line of forts, in ſome meaſure parallel to the coaſt, they incloſe us between their garriſons and the ſea, and not only hinder our extenſion weſtward, but, whenever they have a ſufficient navy in the ſea can harras us on each ſide, as they can invade us, at pleaſure, from one or other of their forts.

This deſign was not perhaps diſcovered as ſoon as it was formed, and was certainly not oppoſed ſo ſoon as it was diſcovered, we fooliſhly hoped, that their encroachments would ſtop, that they would be prevailed on by treaty and remonſtrance, to give up what they had taken, or to put limits to themſelves. We ſuffered them to eſtabliſh one ſettlement after another, to paſs boundary after boundary, and add fort to fort, till at laſt they grew ſtrong enough to avow their deſigns, and defy us to obſtruct them.

It is unpleaſing to repreſent our affairs to our own diſadvantage; yet it is neceſſary to ſhew the evils which we deſire to be removed; and, therefore, ſome account may very properly be given of the meaſures which have given them their preſent ſuperiority.

They are ſaid to be ſupplied from *France* with better governors than our colonies have the fate to obtain from *England*. A *French* governor is ſeldom choſen for any other reaſon than his qua-

lifications for his truſt. To be a bankrupt at home, or to be ſo infamouſly vicious, that he cannot be decently protected in his own country, ſeldom recommends any man to the government of a *French* colony. Their officers are commonly ſkilful either in war or commerce, and are taught to have no expectation of honour or preferment, but from the juſtice and vigour of their adminiſtration.

Their great ſecurity is the friendſhip of the natives, and to this advantage they have certainly an indubitable right, becauſe it is the conſequence of their virtue. It is ridiculous to imagine, that the friendſhip of nations, whether civil or barbarous, can be gained and kept but by kind treatment; and ſurely they who intrude, uncalled, upon the country of a diſtant people, ought to conſider the natives as worthy of common kindneſs, and content themſelves to rob without inſulting them. The *French*, as has been already obſerved, admit the *Indians*, by intermarriage, to an equality with themſelves, and thoſe nations, with which they have no ſuch near intercourſe, they gain over to their intereſt by honeſty in their dealings; but our factors and traders having no other purpoſe in view than immediate profit, uſe all the arts of an *European* compting-houſe; and alienate the *Indians* by their tricks and oppreſſions, while our planters are forming parties, and quarrelling with their governors.

This

This has been our conduct in *America*, nor has our behaviour in *Europe* been more prudent and political. We ſeem to have loſt the intereſt and friendſhip of other nations, at leaſt ſome of them, by the inactivity of our publick miniſters, or the frauds committed in our trade. Our woollen manufactory is ſaid to have ſuffer'd from the art of over-ſtraining our cloth. Our watch-trade, which employ'd many thouſands, is come to little, becauſe many of our watches are ſaid to be little worth. Our trade of wrought plate is on the decline, for reaſons which our legiſlature have diſcover'd, and endeavour'd to provide againſt; and many other branches of commerce are ſuffering from cauſes which it may not be ſo proper here to point out; nor ſhall I take notice of the advantages obtain'd by the *French* miniſters at other courts for their merchants, which ours have either overlooked or neglected. We have only to wiſh that our conduct may be ſo rectified, that in a future edition of this work the aſperities here ſeen may be obliterated, and ſhall proceed to what, at preſent, ſeems of more conſequence than complaining; which is to point out our intereſt with reſpect to other nations, and how we ought to demean ourſelves for the future.

In the firſt place then let me lay this down as a maxim, that it is the intereſt of every individual and of the whole ſociety to be honeſt, as well to nations and whole bodies of men as to private perſons; for (beſides the bleſſings of peace and tranquility which conſtantly attend th ſe who have perfect rectitude of mind) as

our reſources are in trade, and we ſeek riches from commerce, nothing will forward our purſuits ſo much as honeſty and integrity in our dealings.

The INTEREST *of* GREAT BRITAIN *with reſpect to other* NATIONS, *and to its own* COLONIES.

THIS ſubject is to be conſider'd with regard to our *ſecurity*, and our *trade*. We ſhall ſpeak firſt of *trade*, becauſe on that in a great meaſure depends our *ſecurity*; ſince from trade we derive our wealth, and from wealth a great portion of our ſtrength and power: beſide this, we, by trade, often make ourſelves neceſſary to other nations, and by that means intereſt them in the promotion of our ſecurity and welfare; and by trade we are enabled to maintain a great number of ſeamen to ſupply the exigencies of the ſtate, without drawing any thing for their ſubſiſtence from the publick coffers.

There is no ſubject, perhaps, that is more talked of than trade, or that is leſs underſtood; and ignorance and error here, as in other arts and ſciences, ariſe partly from people contenting themſelves with thinking, and talking as it were by rote, without having furniſhed their minds with the firſt principles, and general maxims, which are neceſſary to guard them from

from miſtake; and partly from particular perſons conceiting themſelves (like the fly in the fable) of more conſequence to the community than they are. Some even of the intelligent ſort often talk of the commerce of the nation, without at all conſidering what branches are beneficial, or obnoxious to the publick (for that a trade may be beneficial to the merchant, and yet injurious to the nation, is one of thoſe maxims to which every body aſſents) and others, whenever trade is mention'd, refer to their own accounts, inſtead of the exports and imports of the cuſtom-houſe; our trade is good, or bad as the wind blows for, or againſt them, and the affairs of the nation are meaſured by their own little concerns. This is altogether abſurd, and a man who would know the real ſtate and uſefulneſs of trade, with regard to the body of the nation, muſt firſt conſider what goods are imported and exported; and from the nature and uſe of thoſe imported, and the quantities and qualities of thoſe, and of our own manufactures exported, draw his concluſions; which is not to be done from the printed bills of entry; for here a ſum of money properly applied may induce the compoſitor to depart from his copy, and leſſen or increaſe the quantity, as may beſt ſuit the merchant's advantage; the calculation therefore, ſhould be taken from the books of the cuſtom-houſe, and not from tranſcripts or printed papers.

As this volume will probably fall into the hands of youth, whoſe minds are as yet unprejudiced, and open to the dictates of truth and reaſon,

reaſon, we ſhall inſert ſome rules or maxims for the conduct of the underſtanding in matters of commerce, many of which are, I think, ſelf-evident, and others as capable of demonſtration as any propoſition in *Euclid*.

1. As the ſtrength of a nation conſiſts in the number of its inhabitants, ſo the real riches of a nation will be found to conſiſt in having a great number of people imployed at the expence of other nations: I ſay at the expence of other nations, becauſe, where a ballance in trade is obtained from any other country in favour of our own, ſo much as that ballance amounts to, ſo much that country pays towards the maintenance of our merchants, tradeſmen, manufacturers, ſailors, landlords, tenants, and indeed towards the ſupport of our government, and the neceſſities of the ſtate. Hence it will follow, that that nation which has the greateſt number of hands employed in manufactories for the ſervice, and at the expence of other countries, will be in the moſt flouriſhing ſituation.

2. Now the balance of trade ariſes from one nation's exporting or ſelling more goods to another, than it takes of that nation in return; and receiving the ballance in gold or ſilver: and where this happens, the ballance of trade is ſaid to be againſt that nation which makes ſuch payments in gold or ſilver, and in favour of the other; becauſe that gold and ſilver which is become the common meaſure for computing the value of merchandize, the ſinews of war, and the means of obtaining the neceſſaries both of publick and private life, will be decreaſing with the

the one ſtate, and increaſing with the other. And in proof of this, where the balance of trade is obtained in one country from another, the coin of that country will be found; which is the reaſon that *Britain* has ſo much *Portugal* gold, and that *France* has ſo much *Spaniſh* ſilver. Not but that a balance of trade may be indirectly drawn from a nation who pays no gold and ſilver in return, but only ſupplies the materials, and conſequently the means of obtaining gold and ſilver from ſome other nation, as will be ſeen hereafter.

3. That trade is undoubtedly good, which exports the manufactures made of the ſole product and growth of our own country; ſuch as *Yorkſhire* cloths, baize, ſerges, *Saliſbury* flannels, *Norwich* ſtuffs, yarn and worſted hoſe, *&c.* which being made ſolely of *Britiſh* wool, and wrought by our own manufacturers, ſo much as thoſe exports amount to, ſo much is the clear gain to the nation.

4. That trade which promotes the conſumption of our ſuperfluities, is alſo viſibly advantageous; as the exporting of alum, copperas, leather, tin, lead, coals, *&c.* So much as the exported ſuperfluities amount unto, ſo much alſo is gained to the nation.

5. The importing of foreign materials to be manufactured at home, eſpecially if the goods ſo manufactured are for the moſt part ſent abroad, is undoubtedly beneficial. Thus *Spaniſh* wool is mixed with our own, and made up into cloths to great advantage. The cotton and ſilk alſo here imported to be manufactured, and then in part

part exported, are of great advantage, and the more ſo in proportion to the value of the workmanſhip.

6. The importing foreign materials to be manufactured here, though the goods when manufactured are moſtly conſumed at home may alſo be advantageous, eſpecially if thoſe materials are had in exchange for goods of ours ſent abroad; as is the caſe, I apprehend, with reſpect to the raw ſilk, cotton, grogram-yarn, and other goods brought from *Turky*.

7. The importing ſuch foreign materials as are wrought up into goods here which we could not do without, but muſt be obliged to buy at a foreign market ready manufactured, is evidently advantageous, ſince the money for manufacturing is ſaved to the nation, which would otherwiſe be ſent abroad. The importation therefore of hemp, flax, raw ſilk, *&c.* ſhould be encouraged, 'till ſuch time as we can obtain them in ſufficient quantities from our own plantations; and having them imported duty free would be a means of preventing goods, manufactured of ſuch materials, being bought at a foreign market.

8. That trade may be called good which exchanges manufactures for manufactures: Thus, if *Germany* takes as much in value of our woollen goods as we of their linen, it may be called a good trade, ſince numbers of people are employed on both ſides to their mutual advantage. But this propoſition will only hold where the goods are of ſuch a nature that the price of manufacturing is nearly of the ſame value; for the exchanging woollen goods with

France

France or *Flanders*, for an equal value of fine cambricks, or lace, would be viſibly diſadvantageous, ſince the value of thoſe articles is made up almoſt entirely of labour; the materials employed being of little value, which is not the caſe with reſpect to coarſe woollen goods.

9. The importing commodities bought partly for money and partly for goods may alſo be advantageous if the greateſt part of the commodities ſo imported is again exported; which I am told is the caſe of our *Eaſt India* goods; and I wiſh it may be true, for it is the only method we have of proving that trade at all uſeful to the nation.

10. The importing all goods that are again exported is advantageous, becauſe, as our ſhipping and ſailors are employed, the money received for freight may be conſidered as ſo much profit to the nation; and this the *Dutch* above all people have found the advantage of, as they have very often, and eſpecially in times of war, been the common carriers of *Europe*.

11. The carrying goods from one country to another (though they have never been imported here) is, for the reaſons above-mentioned, a beneficial branch of trade, and our ſhips are often thus employed between *Portugal*, *Italy*, and the *Levant*, and ſometimes to other parts.

12. The importing ſuch goods as the nation cannot do without, is not to be eſteemed a bad trade, even if they are purchaſed with money; for neceſſity here makes that prudent which would be otherwiſe profuſion; and our trade to *Norway*, and other parts, for naval ſtores, and

materials for ſhip-building might be vindicated on this principle, even if we ſent them no goods in return.

Theſe maxims allowed, and I think they are too ſelf-evident to be either denied or diſputed, it naturally follows:

1. That any trade which imports articles of mere luxury and pleaſure, which are intirely, or for the moſt part, conſumed among us, and not exported again, is diſadvantageous to the nation, and eſpecially if thoſe goods are purchaſed with money; for in that caſe, ſo much as they amount to, ſo much is the real national loſs. The wines, brandies, and cambricks, imported from *France* may be conſidered in this light, and I am afraid many of the articles imported from the *Indies* are little better. Teas, muſlins, china-ware, and other commodities brought from thence, we could well do without, and unleſs our own manufactures are ſolely exchanged for them, the trade will be againſt us, and in favour of the *Indies*; for tho' gold and ſilver may in ſome ſenſe be conſidered as articles of commerce, yet they are articles not of our own produce, nor are they here manufactured into any utenſils, ſo that workmanſhip may be charged thereon; they are therefore here to be conſidered as caſh, and caſh only; for the poſſeſſors might have it converted into the current coin of the kingdom, if they would ſend it to the mint for that purpoſe; 'tis therefore caſh, and if for this caſh we import the produce of the *Indies*, and eſpecially china-ware, and muſlins the value of which chiefly ariſes from the hand

of the manufacturer, the trade is evidently againſt us; and if part of the goods we bring thence were not again exported, the loſs to the nation would be equal to the gold and ſilver ſo employ'd in the traffic.

2. That trade is not only diſadvantageous, but miſchievous and deſtructive, which imports commodities that are not only conſum'd among us, but which at the ſame time hinder the conſumption of the like quantity of our own. Thus the importing *French* brandy prevents in part the conſumption of our rum and *Britiſh* brandy; the importing china-ware prevents the ſale of our own porcelain, which is now brought to great perfection; the importation of tea, has intirely ſet aſide our much better ſage, balm, ground-ivy, and bettony; the importing gulix and other hollands, prevents in ſome meaſure the ſale of thoſe of *Scotland* and *Ireland*; and the importing paper from *France* and *Holland*, would, as they have rags and workmanſhip cheaper than we, much hurt that manufactory carried on in this kingdom: Many of theſe articles therefore are wiſely loaded with heavy duties to prevent their importation, and I wiſh that ſome of them were entirely prohibited; for it is ever to be conſidered that the importation of ſuch goods, as hinder the conſumption of our own manufactures, muſt unavoidably tend to the ruin of multitudes of people. A wiſe nation will always watch theſe ſources of power and opulence with a jealous eye; and not only load thoſe foreign manufactures (which are of a like nature with our own) with heavy duties

to prevent their being impor ed and uſed among us, but will likewiſe interfere in behalf of our manufactures in foreign courts, and ſometimes, perhaps, find it prudent to grant bounties for exporting ſome articles of great importance, and in which a number of poor are employed: For if two nations deal to one country for the ſame commodity, the one of which will take the produce of the country in return, (which makes the advantage reciprocal) and the other only caſh or bills of exchange, yet the tradeſman, or conſumer, will buy of him who ſells cheapeſt, without any regard to the welfare of the ſtate, unleſs that government has prudently provided againſt it. And this ſeems to be the caſe at *Liſbon*, where the *French* have a great trade for the ſame manufactures that we carry to that market, without being able to take their wines, and other commodities in return; notwithſtanding thoſe commodities are imported in great quantities, and particularly encouraged in *England:* Some overtures therefore ought to be made to the court of *Portugal* with reſpect to that trade; for as workmanſhip in *France* is ſo much cheaper than in *England*, they can and will, underſell us at all markets where they are not prohibited, or where an adequate duty is not laid on each commodity. This has not been ſufficiently conſidered by the *Portugueſe*, whoſe intereſt it is to encourage our manufactures, becauſe we take the produce of their country, or ſo much thereof as they can ſpare, and is uſeleſs to them, in return; and ſo much of the produce of their country as is exchange

changed for goods which they muſt otherwiſe buy with money, is ſo much money gained to their nation ‡. Yet notwithſtanding this, the *French* pay no more duty on their goods than we do on ours, and in the article of ſtuffs and camblets (if the value be conſider'd) not ſo much. But to return.

If we reaſon from theſe principles (and we cannot reaſon adequately and ſafely on any other) we ſhall find that our *American* colonies ſtand firſt with our intereſt reſpecting trade, and therefore deſerve our firſt and principal attention. Theſe colonies are to their mother country a ſource of wealth and ſtrength, which is not always the caſe betwixt colonies and the mother country. *Spain*, for inſtance, though ſhe has poſſeſſed herſelf of the ſilver mines of *Mexico* and *Peru*, is evidently a loſer by the bargain; for theſe provinces have drained the mother country of her children, and left her plains uncultivated, and her vines unpruned.

‡ What may be expected from the *Portugueſe* in this caſe, is not to exclude the commodities of other nations, for that might give offence and involve them in difficulties; but they have a right to grant, and we have a right to expect, the ſame indulgence to our trade, which we give to theirs. By laying a heavy duty on *French* wines we have, in a manner, prevented their importation, and introduced thoſe of *Portugal* in their ſtead; and in juſtice to us, as well as themſelves, the *Portugueſe* ought to lay an adequate duty on the cloaths of the *French*, who take nothing but caſh in return, in order to encreaſe the conſumption of thoſe of the *Engliſh*, who take great part of the value in the produce of their country; for of the *Portugal* gold brought to *England* much the greateſt part is remitted for the uſe of other nations.

'Tis true, ſhe imports a great deal of treaſure from her colonies, but for what purpoſe? Why, to purchaſe for her colonies, of other nations, thoſe neceſſaries of life, which ſhe is by no means in a condition to ſupply them with herſelf. For forty millions remitted from her colonies not above two and a quarter can be returned of the manufactures, or produce, of *Spain*, the reſt being procured from foreign markets; ſo that *Spain* deals with her colonies for forty millions, and, the colonies with the mother country for only two millions and a quarter. This is ſo much to the diſadvantage of *Spain*, that ſhe can only be conſider'd as a ſort of factor or agent to her colonies, which are every day drawing her ſtrength to them, and may in the end make her miſerable with all her money. The *Spaniards* have ſeen this, and are now endeavouring to rectify their miſtake, which may be done in ſome meaſure, and perhaps ſo far effected as to render our trade, and that of *France* and *Holland*, leſs conſiderable with her than it has hitherto been; yet notwithſtanding all their endeavours, the *Spaniſh* colonies will ever have the advantage of their mother-country.

But if we ſurvey the *Britiſh American* colonies, and conſider their connection and intercourſe with their mother country, we ſhall find things amazingly different; here their duties and endeavours are reciprocal, and the trade between them is carried on to a mutual advantage. The colonies export to their mother country the ſurplus of their produce, which is partly conſumed in *Britain*, and the reſt ſold from thence

thence to other nations, and the whole aggregate amount is generally remitted from the mother country to her colonies in goods of her own manufacture: Whence it follows, that, as *Britain* exchanges goods of her own manufacture for the articles of commerce ſhe receives from her colonies, ſo much as they amount to, ſo much is the real gain of the nation; and, on the other hand, as the colonies export to *England* only the ſurplus of their own produce for the articles of commerce they receive from thence, and which are neceſſary to their ſubſiſtence, ſo much as that amounts to, ſo much is the clear gain to their colonies. While trade is carried on in this manner both parties muſt grow powerful; but ſhould a mine of gold be found among them, however deſireable that metal may be, I ſhould dread the conſequence.

This being the real ſtate between *Britain* and her colonies in *America*, it is the intereſt undoubtedly of *Great Britain* to nouriſh them as a mother does her children; for tho' they are paſt their infant ſtate, and can in ſome meaſure provide for themſelves, yet are they unable to ſubſiſt entirely without the aid of their mother country. *Great Britain* therefore ſhould cordially and chearfully ſend them relief in time of diſtreſs, provide them with wholeſome laws, and righteous governors, and keep them in amity and peace with one another. Nor is this ſufficient, our care alſo ſhould extend to all thoſe *Indians* who are in alliance and friendſhip with us, and who have a right to expect from us ſuccour and aſſiſtance. This is our duty, and this upon

an

an impartial examination of the ſtate of our colonies will appear to be our intereſt alſo.

Ireland, when conſidered in this ſenſe, as well as others, will be found eminently ſerviceable to *Britain*, and would be more ſo were our politics ſettled on a more rational foundation; for notwithſtanding what ſome people may ſay, who perhaps ſeldom give themſelves the trouble to think, *Ireland*, properly-nurtured, might be made the richeſt jewel in the *Britiſh* diadem. But as the caſe ſtands at preſent, it ſeems as if *Ireland* was held for the ſervice of *France*; for from thence the *French* victual their ſhips cheaper than we can do ours, there they import their wines, brandy, and other luxuries, and thence they carry, or cauſe to be carried, wool, which were they without, ſome of their manufactories eſtabliſhed in oppoſition to ours muſt drop. And by this hopeful commerce *Ireland* is beggar'd, *Britain* diſtreſſed in her trade, and *France* our moſt inveterate enemy is by our imprudence growing daily more powerful.

The ſettlements that ſeem leaſt conducive to our intereſt are thoſe eſtabliſhed in the *Eaſt Indies*; for of the articles we ſend there, few can be called manufactures, and what we bring back, after a long voyage, dangerous and deſtructive to our poor ſeamen, are many of them articles of luxury, trinkets and baubles that we could well do without. Beſides this, here is an excluſive and private trade carried on at the expence of the whole nation, which to a by-ſtander would hardly be thought juſt and equitable; for in the name of all that is ſacred, what ſort of reaſoning

ing can find any ſhew of equity in obliging a number of country gentlemen and farmers to fit out ſhips in behalf of the *Eaſt India* merchants, to ſupport a trade in which they are no ways intereſted or concerned. Could I procure a law to oblige them to pay for printing this book, it would be thought extremely abſurd, and yet there is juſt as much reaſon in the one as the other. If this trade is to be carried on, let it be done without oppreſſion: Let the forts and ſettlements be put into the hands of the government, and let the expence of keeping up the garriſons and ſhips of war, to ſupport the trade, be paid out of the profits of the trade, ſo long as they are ſufficient, and, when it will bear that no longer, give it up as a loſing game. —— But of this we have ſaid enough, perhaps ſome of our readers may think too much; let us now conſider how our Trade ſtands with reſpect to other nations.

With regard to the northern powers, I mean *Ruſſia*, *Sweden*, and *Denmark*, our trade may be conſidered as advantageous; for though the balance is greatly in their favour, and we take more of their produce and manufactures than they do of ours, yet the commodities we receive of them, being principally naval ſtores and materials for building, are ſo eſſential to us, that the commerce may be juſtified on the principles we have already laid down.

While *Britain* has the ſuperiority at ſea, it is the intereſt of theſe nations to ſtand well with her, and 'tis her intereſt to ſupport the balance

of

of power between them; for was either of theſe potentates maſter of the *Baltic*, he might obſtruct her trade there, and in a courſe of time greatly impair her naval force, by denying us the materials for ſhip-building, and naval ſtores brought from thence. And here I cannot help obſerving, that 'tis imprudent in *Britain* to depend on any foreign power for materials that are ſo eſſential to her ſafety. She ſhould cultivate this trade with her colonies, and not ſuffer herſelf to be dependent. In her *American* colonies ſhe, with proper management, may be ſupplied with theſe materials in great abundance, and altogether as good as what ſhe draws from *Denmark*, *Ruſſia*, and *Sweden*. And as the balance of trade to theſe nations is againſt us, it might be done to advantage, and that balance thrown into the hands of our own people. Nor is this all the good that would attend ſuch alteration in that commerce; for the *Danes*, *Ruſſians*, and *Swedes*, knowing that you could carry on this trade with your own ſettlements, would be the more ready to oblige you, and conſider your ſeveral orders as acts of compliment and friendſhip, not of intereſt and neceſſity. Beſides this, if we conſider our colonies as a part of our ſelves, we ſhall find it our duty to throw as much trade as we conveniently can into their hands; and if we conſider they have a ſort of natural right to carry on manufactures of this kind, we ſhall find it to be our intereſt alſo; for had they manufactures, which the mother country could not take off, they would be inclined to ſeek ſome other market; which would introduce the traffic and

and luxury of other nations, and they have too much already of that from *France*. If I miſtake not the ſum, (and I beg that thoſe who know better would ſet me right) we ſend to *Sweden*, and *Ruſſia* for bar iron, naval ſtores, and other goods upwards of five hundred thouſand pounds a year; which might be conveyed in manufactures to our own colonies: and what, in our preſent ſituation is remarkably bad, this advantage which we give them is employed in favour of *France* (with whom they are in alliance) and in oppoſition to us and our allies. And here we muſt obſerve, that our trade is greatly benefited by the weight and power of his majeſty as elector of *Hanover*, who is as it were maſter of the *Elbe*, the *Weſer*, and the *Aller*. By his being maſter of the *Elbe*, the *Britiſh* commerce to *Hamburgh* is ſecured; and the woollen cloth and ſtockings ſent thither from the port of *Hull* only, amounts to more than 120,000 *l. per annum:* And all our merchandizes vended at *Hamburgh* are ſaid to amount to more than 600,000 *l. per annum*. Here the *Britiſh* merchants are called the *Engliſh-Hans*, or ſociety, and have extraordinary privileges granted them from this city. They have juriſdictions and powers among themſelves; and hence they carry on a great trade to *Ruſſia* and *Livonia*, as well as to the north part of the *Empire*, and *Poland*.—*Bremen* alſo takes off a great quantity of our woollen manufactures, and the produce of our country and colonies which they have principally from *Hamburgh* and *Holland*. —In ſhort, through theſe rivers the *Elbe*,

Elbe, the *Weſer*, and the *Aller*, near the value of a million ſterling of our manufactures have been annually ſent to *Germany* and other parts.

Our trade therefore to *Germany* is of great conſequence, for our manufactures, eſpecially our coarſe woollen cloths are there circulated in great abundance, and from thence quite into *Poland*. We take from them indeed a good deal of linen, but they are linens of low price, ſuch as dowlas, ozenbrigs, heſſens, *&c.* and the balance ſeems greatly in our favour. 'Tis our intereſt, therefore, to have an eye to their welfare, and it is evidently theirs to cultivate the friendſhip of *Britain*, who, as a maritime power, may, by making a diverſion in their favour, be of conſiderable ſervice, and help to keep them independant of many of their ambitious neighbours. And on the other hand it muſt be obſerved, that *Germany* can lend *Britain* great aſſiſtance in her wars with any power on the continent.

Our trade with *Spain* is ſo conſiderable, and the *Spaniards* are able to take off ſuch a quantity of our manufactures, both for the mother country and her colonies, that it ſeems our intereſt to be upon the moſt friendly terms with them; beſides which, their ports are the moſt convenient for annoying our *Mediterranean* and *Levant* trade. Could we be certain of being on good terms with *Spain*, the iſland of *Minorca* would be of no conſequence to this nation, which coſt us while we were in poſſeſſion of it near three million ſterling, and cannot be ſupported at leſs than about 50,000 *l.* yearly: On the other hand,

hand, as *Britain* takes commodities of *Spain* which *France*, with whom they deal cannot diſpenſe, and what is of more conſequence, as *Britain* is the power that can moſt annoy, or ſecure their trade; and deſtroy or protect their colonies, * it is undoubtedly the intereſt of *Spain* to cultivate and maintain the moſt perfect friendſhip with her; which however ſhe ſeems not at preſent inclined to do; for tho' to oblige her, *Britain* has eſtabliſhed two *Spaniſh* monarchs in *Italy*, and given up the renewal of the late *Aſſiento*, yet their right of trade to *Campeachy* and *Honduras* for logwood remains unſettled. They permit the *French* to ſupply them with negroes without any *Aſſiento*, and encourage their trade at the ſame time that they are very vigilant to prevent ours; in conſequence of which, the *French* trade with *Spain* is every day increaſing, while ours is in proportion on the decline †,

* *Britain* is able, not only to protect the *Spaniſh* colonies, but alſo the mother country; which *France* is too ſenſible of, and has therefore endeavoured to weaken the naval power of both nations; for as *France* in a manner ſurrounds *Spain*, ſhe can prevent her carrying on any trade by land; and, with a ſuperior naval force, would entirely have her at her mercy, was not ſome other power able to protect her; now there is no power, perhaps, ſo able or ſo willing, as *Great Britain*, and, without any pretenſions to propheſy, I may venture to affirm, that *Spain* will one day be obliged to fly for protection into the arms of thoſe people, whom, contrary to juſtice, prudence, and good policy, ſhe now ſeems to hold at a very unreaſonable diſtance.

† That this is the ſtate of trade between *France* and

which is in the *Spanards* very bad policy; becauſe the goods ſent from *Spain* to *France* bear no proportion with thoſe taken off by *Great Britain*. To this, let me add, that as *Spain* is now eſtabliſhing manufactories of her own, and ſeems to have adopted a different ſyſtem from what ſhe purſued formerly. Our trade there is likely in time to be of little worth, unleſs we could wreſt her from the arms of *France*; which conſidering their family connection ſeems impoſſible to be done. Though I muſt obſerve, that this family connection, and intimate tie with *France*, if it be for the intereſt of the court of *Spain*, (which may be doubted) is not at all for the intereſt of the country, who ought rather to connect herſelf with *Britain*; for beſides that *Britain* takes off much of the wine, oil, and fruits of *Spain*, which *France* cannot, as ſhe has ſo much of her own, it may be the intereſt of *France* (ſhould ſhe grow more powerful) to annex a country to her own which lays ſo convenient for her, and which would help to forward her ſcheme of univerſal mo-

Spain, appears by the great quantity of ſilver which *France* makes uſe of in her payments, and which is drawn from *Spain*; for wherever the balance of trade ſtands againſt any nation, there the gold or ſilver of that nation will be found: and this is the reaſon why *France* has ſo much *Spaniſh* ſilver, and *Britain* ſo much *Portugal* gold.

And here we muſt obſerve, that the influence the *French* have in *Spain* is ſo great, that they have put the *Spaniards* (who have lately erected manufactories) upon imitating the *Engliſh* goods, and not theirs, tho' the *Spaniſh* materials are more convenient for that purpoſe.

narch

narchy; whereas *Britain* can have no ſuch view; walled in as ſhe is by the ſea, poſſeſſions on the continent can give her neither riches nor ſtrength, but would only ſerve to engage her in diſputes with other powers, which a trading nation ſhould as much as poſſible avoid. In ſhort, *Spain* has nothing to fear from *England*, or *Holland*, unleſs ſhe was to withdraw her trade from them, and give it to *France*; in which caſe perhaps they might endeavour to go to market for themſelves; And ſhould theſe powers at any time find it neceſſary to interrupt the commerce between *Spain* and her colonies, and deprive *Spain* of the *American* gold and ſilver, and the colonies of the neceſſaries they ſeek and depend on from the mother country, their union in a courſe of years muſt be diſſolved. In fine, *Spain* holds her *American* colonies by a very uncertain tenure, a tenure that depends in a great meaſure on the friendſhip of the powers ſhe trades with, and was her trade withdrawn from them, which is the principal cement of that friendſhip, they would probably be inclined to alter their conduct.

The trade which *Britain* has to *Portugal* is of great conſequence, and might be made more ſo, if properly cultivated, as we have already hinted. *Portugal* takes off a greater quantity of the *Britiſh* manufactories, than ſhe can repay in the produce of her country, and pays the balance in caſh: 'Tis therefore the intereſt of *Britain* to remain in the moſt perfect friendſhip with that nation; and if we conſider that *Britain* takes off great quantities of wine

and other commodities from *Portugal* which no other nation could diſpenſe with, and is beſides the only power that can effectually defend her from her enemies, and has more than once prevented her deſtruction, we ſhall ſee that it is her intereſt to continue in the moſt perfect harmony and friendſhip with *Britain* *.

Our trade with the *Italian* powers, is of too much conſequence to be paſſed over, yet they are too numerous to be here particularly conſidered. We ſhall only obſerve, that it is the intereſt of *Britain* to endeavour to keep them free and independent of each other, and to cultivate a good underſtanding with them all, eſpecially with thoſe who have any ſea-ports, and any naval force; for in caſe of a rupture between *Britain* and the ſtates of *Barbary* (which has ever been detrimental to our *Mediterranean* and *Levant* trade) the *Italian* ports will be a ſafe

* *Portugal* is ſurrounded by *Spain*, in the ſame manner that *Spain* is by *France*, and can therefore carry on no trade by land, when ſhe is at variance with that nation; and *Spain* with a force ſuperior by ſea would have *Portugal* at her mercy, was not ſhe protected by an ally who was more powerful and able to defend her. This would have been the caſe in the year 1736, had not Sir *John Norris* been ſent to her aid with a large fleet from *England*; and this ſhows how eſſentially neceſſary it is for *Portugal* to ſecure the friendſhip of *Britain*. Yet ſuch has been the power of *French* miniſters and *French* money, that the trade of *France* has been encouraged in oppoſition to ours; and the *Braſil* fleet detain'd for a whole year, in order (as ſome have inſinuated) to diſtreſs the ſubjects of *Great Britain* concerned in that branch of commerce.

aſylum

aſylum for her ſhipping, and thoſe powers can lend her great aid in diſtreſſing the enemy. On the other hand as *Britain* has ſuch a prodigious naval force, and can ſend into thoſe ſeas a fleet ſufficient to awe any other power, and to aid thoſe who are in diſtreſs, it is the intereſt of theſe ſtates to cultivate her friendſhip.

Our trade to *Turky* is now conſiderable and beneficial, but nothing like what it was, owing moſt undoubtedly to an excluſive right given a particular company of merchants to trade to thoſe parts. Wherever there is monopolies there is miſchief. A man that has the ſole trade to himſelf, may put what price he pleaſes on his goods, and will find it his intereſt not to carry over abundance of manufactures that they may be ſold cheap in the country to which he trades, and brought into general uſe; but to keep the market bare that he may inhance the price and ſell for treble profits. If a merchant by means of having an excluſive right, can get as much by ſelling thirty thouſand pounds worth of manufactures, as he would by the ſale of three times the quantity, it is evidently to his advantage, becauſe we may ſuppoſe he has but one third of the money employed, and the buſineſs is done with one third of the trouble: but ſtill, if only thirty thouſand pounds worth of manufactures are ſold inſtead of ninety, the nation loſes ſixty thouſand pounds by the bargain, as is plain from the third maxim laid down in this treatiſe, and which ſeems to me a ſufficient reaſon for having all excluſive charters diſſolved.

The *French* who were inclined to ſhare with us this beneficial branch of commerce, knew that it was not the intereſt of excluſive companies to buy *cheap* and ſell *cheap*, as private merchants do in order to gain trade, but to buy *cheap* and ſell *dear*; they therefore ſet up woollen manufactories in oppoſition to ours, and opened a trade from *Marſeilles* to the *Levant*. They ſold cheap, while our merchants ſold dear, and every one ſees what muſt be the conſequence. In ſhort, the *French* have, partly for the reaſons above-mentioned, ſo joſtled us out of this trade and obtained ſuch a demand in thoſe parts for their own woollen manufactures, that I am well aſſured they ſhipped off in one day (immediately after the concluſion of the laſt peace) as much woollen goods to the *Levant* as amounted to above two hundred thouſand pounds ſterling.

The only pretence for ſoliciting thoſe ſort of privileges has been the neceſſity of employing large ſums of money in the undertaking, and keeping up forts and garriſons at a great expence; and what ſums were originally employed by ſome of theſe companies I ſhall at another time enquire into. But to return.—We ſtill export to the *Ottoman* dominions conſiderable quantities of our manufactures, and bring back raw ſilk, cotton, *&c.* to be manufactured at home. 'Tis therefore our intereſt to be on good terms with the *Turk*; beſides this, ſhould the *Ruſſians* at any time grow too powerful in the *North*, oppreſs the ſtates in *Germany*, or be able to interrupt our trade in the *Baltic*, a friendſhip and connection with the *Ottoman Port* might be uſeful, and in return,

if

if circumſtances ſhould demand it; the ſhips of *Great Britain* might be equally ſerviceable to the grand ſignior.

The ſtates of *Holland* are a maritime trading people, whoſe naval force was once ſo conſiderable as to diſpute the ſovereignty of the ſea with *Great Britain*, and a bloody war was for a long time carryed on between the two ſtates, whoſe intereſt it is for ever to agree: And this is ſeen and acknowledged by the wiſe of both nations, but the government of *Holland* is placed in ſo many hands, and *French* gold has ſuch a contaminating and poiſonous quality, that I am afraid the true intereſt of the republic will be obliged to give place to the imaginary intereſt of particular perſons. Tho' perhaps we are ſomewhat to blame as well as the *Dutch*. 'Tis as difficult to ſupport the flame of friendſhip betwixt two nations, as between two people engaged in the ſame trade. Jealouſies will ſometimes ariſe, and very often without any reaſonable foundation, for there is nothing blinds a man, and creates groundleſs ſuſpicions, ſo much as his intereſt imperfectly conſidered. The *Dutch* buy great quantities of our coals, corn, tobacco, and manufactures almoſt of every kind, ſome of which are conſumed by their own people, and the reſt carried to foreign markets; and by obtaining a freight which would have been paid to ſhips of our own nation, have ſometimes given umbrage to our merchants concerned in the ſame trade. Jealouſies of this kind ſhould not excite national animoſities. Whatever the proprietor of the *Engliſh* veſſel may think

think of the *Dutchman*, the *Engliſh* manufacturers will hold themſelves obliged to him, ſince part of the cargo might have been bought elſewhere; and though it is more to the advantage of the nation to have our own veſſels employ'd, yet no barr on that account ſhould prevent our manufactures being exported to any market that can be ſupplied by another people, or from any other country. A man who buys goods in *Britain*, has a right to carry them to any other nation, and it ſeems both churliſh and impolitic to complain of ſuch tranſactions. A great part of the *Dutch* trade depends on their maritime carriage, and as from their great œconomy and penurious way of living they are able to carry goods cheaper to market than any other people, it is the intereſt of *Britain* to encourage them to circulate their produce and manufactures, and to induce them, if poſſible, to reject thoſe of the *French*: And I muſt obſerve, that it was imprudent of thoſe who negociated our treaties with that republic, and other maritime powers, not to provide effectually againſt their carrying *French* manufactures in caſe of a war between *England* and *France*; for as the *French* ſhips are kept at bay by our ſuperior force, they will either ſell their goods to the merchants of *Holland* and other neutral nations at a low price, or pay them largely to carry them to market as their own property; and as thoſe merchants when they get to foreign markets will find it their intereſt to cry up thoſe commodities, ſell cheap, and undermine one another, in order to gain to themſelves the quicker returns and more

trade,

trade, our manufactures will be ſo let down, that the merchants will in time have little demand for them, and the conſequence of a long war with *France* may be the ruin of that trade it was intended to ſupport. We muſt therefore, if poſſible, negociate other treaties that will prevent the *French* trade being carried on in neutral bottoms, or we ſhall never humble *France*, though we block up all their ports, and deſtroy their ſhipping; for if while a war is carrying on at the increaſe of our national debt, we by a bad ſtroke of policy looſe our trade, we ſhall be every way hurt by the conteſt, and the *French* may keep this nation in repeated wars 'till ſhe is ruined by the loſs of her trade, and the weight of her debts.

By our behaviour to the *Dutch* at the treaty of *Utrecht*, we ſeem to have thrown them into the arms of the *French*; this appears by the indifference with which they behaved in the laſt war, and by their neglect of their barrier; the wiſe of the *Dutch* nation, however, as well as thoſe of our own, ſee theſe things with concern, and dread the effects of an animoſity between two nations, whoſe intereſt it is to promote each other's welfare. Nor is *Holland*, by the neglect of a marine, become ſo inconſiderable as people imagine; though the ſtate like ours is poor, her individuals as well as ours are rich, and extremity will wreſt money from the hands of a miſer. As naval ſtores are a principal article of their trade, they never want materials for ſhipbuilding, and they have ſhip-yards and hands ſufficient to raiſe more men of war in a year than

than I dare mention, leaſt my veracity ſhould be called in queſtion: The difference therefore of having ſuch a power in our aid would be prodigious, if they were heartily attach'd to our intereſt. Beſides this, *Holland* takes off ſuch a quantity of our manufactures, and the produce of our country and colonies, as well as *Eaſt India* goods, that the balance of trade in our favour is, if I am not miſinformed, near one million and a half a year; and is not the friendſhip of ſuch a people worth cultivating? But this is ſaid to point out to my countrymen their errors. That the *Dutch* have been equally to blame, and have reaped alſo the greateſt advantage from their connection with *Britain*, would be eaſy to prove, and is indeed too obvious to be inſiſted on. 'Tis ſufficient to obſerve, that they owe their freedom, and great part of their trade to us, and I ſhould rhink them intitled to abundantly more were they to act upon more diſintereſted principles. But to conclude; 'tis our intereſt to ſupport the *Dutch* in a free and independent ſtate, and they know it; they alſo know that their own freedom and ſecurity depend upon ours; and this being the caſe, 'tis amazing that two ſtates whoſe welfare is ſo interwoven, and whoſe intereſt is ſo reciprocal, ſhould ever diſagree; or that, that diſagreement ſhould ſubſiſt when both parties ſee it ſo much to their diſadvantage. The diſputes between *Britain* and *Holland*, with reſpect to trade, afforded *France* an opportunity of increaſing her naval power, and eſtabliſhing colonies in both the *Indies*. This enabled them to interfere with

us in the trade of *Hudſon's-bay* and *Newfoundland*, and to eſtabliſh manufactories of their own in oppoſition to ours; and by that means to deprive both the *Dutch* and us of great part of the trade carried on to *Spain* and other countries.

It is certain that *Holland*, as ſhe is not in a capacity to make conqueſts, can gain nothing by a war with *Britain*, but may loſe a great deal; for the *Britiſh* ſhips, from the ſituation of their ports, would be able to take moſt of the *Dutch* trading veſſels unleſs they came north about, which would be extremely hazardous; ſo that while *Holland* was engaged in a war with *Britain*, ſhe would moſt undoubtedly be deprived of great part of her trade, if not of her ſettlements; and ſhould one of her neighbours attack her by land at the ſame time ſhe might be reduced to great extremity, if not loſe her freedom. However this will never happen, unleſs they ſhould diſpute the ſovereignty of the ſeas, or do ſomething very bad to irritate the *Engliſh*, ſince it is the intereſt of *Britain* to keep *Holland* in a ſtate of independance; for were the *Dutch* provinces conquered by any powerful prince on the contiuent, that Prince might become too formidable for *Britain* itſelf.

We now come to *France*, which we conſider laſt, as being the power with whom we have the leaſt to do in matters of commerce, and who are the only rivals that we have any reaſon to fear. The *French* take nothing of us but a few articles of the produce of our country and colonies

colonies which they cannot do without. Linen and woollen goods (as their manufacturers live moſtly on roots, herbage, cheſnuts, onions, barley-bread, and water or ſmall beverage) they make cheaper than we. To this we may add, that they have ſometimes ſo raiſed the value of their crown pieces as to make workmanſhip ſtill more reaſonable; and how imprudent then is it for us by our behaviour to make the *Dutch* the carriers of their commodities; for if the *French* make goods cheaper, and the *Dutch* carry them cheaper to market (which they can afford to do, as their ſailors live in a more frugal manner than ours) we are in a fair way of having our trade, eſpecially the woollen trade, undermin'd; and the only method, in my opinion, to prevent it, is to treat foreigners who come to our markets with more civility, to be extremely punctual and juſt in our dealings, and to prevent the running of *Britiſh* and *Iriſh* wool.

We have already obſerved that the *French* take nothing of us but coals, lead, tin, copperas, and other articles of our produce which are neceſſary to their trade, and which they cannot do without. In return for theſe we take of them brandy, wines, and fine linen, which are mere articles of luxury, and only ſerve to diſplace what we manufacture at home, or import from other places on more advantageous terms; 'tis therefore the intereſt of *Britain* to have no commerce with *France*, becauſe ſhe can carry on none with that nation but to her diſadvantage, and we muſt do our miniſters the juſtice to obſerve, that care has been taken to prevent the growth

growth of a trade ſo detrimental to the nation as that of the *French* trade was. The *French*, who aim at univerſal monarchy, are ever planning the deſtruction of our trade, becauſe they know that is the only means by which they can obtain their point, as being the only ſource of our power and wealth. They have ever in view monſieur COLBERT's ſcheme (which we ſhall by and by take farther notice of,) and at the beginning of this war they were in a fair way of carrying it into execution, which they would have done much ſooner, if the expence of keeping up garriſons on their extenſive frontier had not rendered them unable to put their marine in a condition to cope with ours. They ever had, and ſtill have an eye upon the *Auſtrian Netherlands* with a view, we may ſuppoſe, to cut off our trade there, as well as to be provided with more ports, to ſtrengthen their navy and annoy our commerce: and what may ſeem ſtrange to all the world, and is ſufficient to puzzle the moſt profound politician, our late allies the *Auſtrians* have ſuffered them to garriſon their ports in *Flanders*; and our friends the *Dutch*, who ought to have been rouſed and reſented that proceeding, have winked at the indignity. In this ſituation, and deſerted by our other allies, nothing but the hand of providence, and the care of a vigilant and an uncorrupted miniſtry, could have relieved us; but, thank heaven, we have broke the toils and are once more free. 'Tis our intereſt now to improve the advantages we have gained, and proſecute the war till we have obtained an honourable and laſting peace. This

is no time for temporiſing, a peace patched up now would involve us in another war in a few years, which might encreaſe our taxes to a ſize too big to be born.

We have thus conſidered our intereſt with reſpect to trade, let us now ſee what is farther to be done with regard to our ſecurity, and how far *Great Britain* may, in juſtice to herſelf, be concerned in continental quarrels. Every nation ought to act that part which is moſt politic and prudent; and in order to know how far *Britain* may be prudently concerned in the quarrels of other nations, it will be neceſſary to conſider the ſcheme *France* has in view; for as the *French* are ever plotting againſt *Great Britain* in order to carry their favourite ſcheme into execution, our conduct muſt in ſome meaſure be governed by theirs, ſince the intereſt of both nations will be always oppoſite till they abandon that ſyſtem.

The ſcheme which the *French* adopted for the encreaſe of their commerce, their naval power and dominions, is ſuppoſed to have received its birth from the great Monſieur COLBERT, and was, together with other ſecrets of the cabinet council of *France*, divulged about the year 166[illegible] for the diſcovery of which a gentleman then in high favour, and who had been bred under M. COLBERT, was diſgraced and ſent to the *Baſtile*. Such part of this ſyſtem as is to our purpoſe we ſhall inſert, together with ſome explanatory notes, for which we are moſt obliged to Mr. *Poſtlethwayte*. And if we compare the conduct of the *French* court ſince, we

the diſcovery then made, we ſhall find that to be the maſter-key of all their myſteries of ſtate.

" The ſtate, ſays this *French* patriot, is no " farther powerful, than in its public treaſure. " The foundation of the wealth of a ſtate con- " ſiſts in the multitude of its ſubjects; for it " is they that till the ground, that produce manu- " factures; that manage trade, that go to war; " that people colonies; and, in a word, that " bring in money.

" There cannot be too great a number of " huſbandmen in *France* *, by reaſon of the " fertility of the country to produce corn, " which may be tranſported, and therefore we " ought to make great ſtores of it, and have " it, as much as may be, in readineſs.

" Handicrafts-men and artificers are no leſs " uſeful; for, beſides that manufactories do " keep men at work, they are the cauſe that " ſilk, wool, ſkins, flax, timber, and other " productions raiſed in *France*, are made uſe " of; which being wrought up into wares not " made in foreign parts, the country people " find a vent for them. And we may go " farther into the making of more valuable " manufactures, as we now do of hats for " *Spain*, and ſtuffs for all *Europe*, a matter of " great conſequence: for this quickens trade, " and makes money paſs to and fro, which

* Since *Colbert*'s time agriculture has been greatly encouraged in *France*.

" promotes the public, and therefore every
" one's private advantage *.

" There muſt be merchants † alſo, for,
" without their induſtry, our commodities might
" be locked up in warehouſes. All things con-
" ſpire to give *France* hopes of ſucceſs; the
" work, however, is ſuch as muſt be *leiſurely*
" carried on, and perfected by *degrees*; ſo
" *great a deſign* continually alarming *Europe*,
" *Aſia*, *Africa*, and *America*, friends and foes,
" the precipitation of it would be its ruin.

" The king may keep a 100 gallies and a
" 100 ſhips in the *Mediterranean*, and 200 ſail
" upon the ocean: the more veſſels he ſhall
" have, the more able he muſt be to recover
" the expence of them: the ſea will yield
" maintenance for the ſea, by *commerce* or *war*:
" there is timber in *France*, there is cordage;
" there are ſails; there is iron and braſs, *&c.*

" When things have taken their courſes, ſea-
" men will be had in time, and the people that
" will increaſe, will afford ſtore, and bring
" them in from all parts of the ‡ world. The

* The progreſs made by the *French* in mechanic arts and manufactures ſince this ſcheme was planned, is amazing.

† Since this, great encouragement has been given to the merchants in *France*, and even great honours heaped upon ſome of them.

‡ A few years after this grand ſcheme of *trade* and *maritime power* had been formed in *France*, they ſpared no pains to raiſe a flouriſhing navy. This navy was as ſplendid and magnificent, as it was formidable. It actually conſiſted of 115, of the firſt, ſecond, third, fourth, and

" fleets

" fleets of the *North*; yea though *Holland* and " *England* ſhould unite againſt *France*, they " could not avoid their *ruin in the end*; " for, how could the one or the other make " good their commerce, (which is all they have " to truſt to) if they were forced to keep great " armadas to continue it?

" The point of *Britain* is the gate to enter " into, and go out of the channel; 50 ſhips of " war at *Breſt* would keep thoſe gates ſhut, and " they would not open them but by the king " of *France's command*. Thus there would " require no war to be almoſt for all thoſe " things, nor his majeſty's forces hazarded: it " will be ſufficient to give *his orders to foreigners*; " nor will it be difficult to cut them out work " in their own countries, and, by that means, " ſtay their arms at home, and make them " ſpend their ſtrength there *.

" His majeſty's power being thus ſtrongly " ſettled in each ſea, it will be eaſy to ſecure the " commerce of *France*, and even to draw *mer-* " *chants* thither from all parts; I ſay *ſecure*, for " till this be done, it will always be uncertain

fifth rates, of 24 ſmall frigates, 8 fire-ſhips, 10 *barcalongas*, and 22 pinks; making in all 179 ſhips, and containing (officers and ſoldiers included) 40,505 men.

* Are not the ſeeds of diſſention ſo effectually ſowed in *Holland*, in favour of *France*, that they have of late years influenced the *Dutch* to what meaſures they have pleaſed? And have not rebellions alſo been cheriſhed in theſe kingdoms, and have we not been threatened with the moſt alarming invaſions, and may we not be ſoon ſo again? For this, we find, is an eſſential part of the *French* grand ſyſtem.

" and dangerous. It muſt ſtudiouſly be pre-
" vented, that commerce introduce not into the
" ſtate, ſuperfluity, exceſs, and luxury; which
" are often followed with ambition, avarice,
" and a dangerous corruption of manners *.

" It were to be wiſhed, that the king did add
" to the kingdom of *France* all the Low
" COUNTRIES to the *Rhine*, which would make
" him maſter of the *North ſea*.

" It would be convenient that he had *Straſ-*
" *burgh* †, to keep all *Germany* quiet.

" He had need to have *Frenche-Comtè* ‡, to
" lay a reſtraint upon the *Switzers*.

" *Milan* is neceſſary in reſpect of *Italy*.

" *Genoa* ⸸ would make the king of *France*
" maſter of the *Mediterranean* ſea.

* *France* would guard her own ſubjects from luxury and exceſs, but ſhe don't care how much others are corrupted and intoxicated. She will not import the luxury of other nations, but ſhe exports her own in great abundance. What are the wines, brandies, *&c.* that we receive of them but luxuries, which tend to produce the moſt dangerous corruption of manners.

† *Straſburgh*, before this ſcheme was hatched, was a free and imperial city of *Germany*, the capital of *Alſace*, and a ſovereign ſtate, but was treacherouſly ſurprized by the *French* in the year 1682: they then profeſſed the proteſtant religion, and had a flouriſhing trade; but now that religion and that trade are there at an end.

‡ This has been ſince taken by *Lewis* XIV. and confirmed to *France* by the treaty of *Nimeguen*, in the year 1678.

⸸ In order to perpetrate this *French* ſyſtem, *Lewis* XIV. ordered the city to be beat about their ears, and they now are obliged to do as the *French* direct them; their maritime force, once ſo formidable to the *Greeks*, *Venetians*, *Spaniards*, and other powers of *Europe*, are now reduced by

" *Sicily* might eaſily make an inſurrection.

" *Portugal* is a perpetual inſtrument for " weakening *Spain*.

" The *Venetians*, and people of *Italy*, are " wiſe; to reduce them to our intentions, we " muſt work by down-right force. The pope " will ever reſpect *France*, becauſe of the coun- " try of *Avignon* *.

" HOLLAND *will keep themſelves to our al-* " *liances as much as poſſibly they may:* they are " rich; it is expedient the king *interpoſe in their* " *affairs*, and that ſome diviſions were ſown " among them †.

" The *Switzers* are mercenaries, who will " always ſerve the king for money §.

" The king of *Denmark* ‡ is a prince whoſe " ſtate is but ſmall.

the machinations of *France* to a few mean gallies, which when they wanted to encreaſe for their greater ſecurity, the *French* ordered them to *forbear at their peril.* They have now taken on them to nurſe *Corſica* for the *Genoeſe*, and perhaps in time they may be ſo kind as to take care of *Genoa* alſo; and the poſſeſſions of theſe two places, and *Minorca*, would give them the command of the *Mediterranean* ſea.

* Here *France*, to pleaſure the pontiff, permits a court of Inquiſition.

† This *France* has effectually done. Is it not time for *Britain* to interpoſe in their affairs likewiſe, in order to draw them from their attachment to *France*?

§ The *French* have many thouſands of theſe troops in pay, and to induce them to enter into their ſervice, they grant them extraordinary privileges.

‡ The face of *Denmark* is, by the wiſdom of its king, very much changed ſince this ſyſtem took place. That prince, who is daily advancing the trading intereſts of

" The

" The SWEDES will not break off from the " intereſt of *France*.

" We ought to conſider all the inſtruments, " which for our *money*, we may make uſe of to " divert the forces of *England* and *Holland*, " when his majeſty makes any enterpriſe which " pleaſes them not.

" The friendſhip of *Turky* * is very good for " *France*.

" Laſtly, the *French patriot* ſpeaks of *England*, " when the foregoing points ſhould be carried by " *France*, as eaſy to be conquered: he obſerves " wars with *France* would ruin *England*, and " that no peace ſhould be made with her, but " upon conditions of the greateſt advantage to " *France* †.

" The league with *Holland* ſhould be renew- " ed, and they put into a BELIEF, that *France* " ſhould give them all the trade ſtill, becauſe " they have the knowledge of it, and are pro- " per for it; but that the *French* (as it is to be " ſuggeſted) *have no inclination that way, and* " *neither can be forced:* they muſt be told they

his ſubjects, has now 50,000 good troops at his command, and many ſhips of war.

* Becauſe *France* might be able to play off the *Turk* againſt the *Ruſſians*, or *Auſtrians*, ſhould they offer to interfere in her ſchemes.

† *England* would undoubtedly be ruined by a long war with *France*, if neutral powers during the war were to carry on the *French* trade, for reaſons which we have already given. But could thoſe neutral powers be detach'd from thus acting in the aid of *France*, *Britain*, with a ſtrong naval force, and a well regulated militia, would have nothing to fear.

" are

" are come to the happy time for advancing " their affairs, and ruining *their competitors* " [the *Engliſh*] *in the ſovereignty of the northern* " ſea *."

Thus have we given a conciſe account of the *French* GRAND SYSTEM.

Whatever the *French* may ſay or do to hoodwink the eyes of *Europe*, and lead men from their intereſt into a ſtate of inſecurity or perdition, this is the ſcheme which they have ever had in view, and ſucceſsfully purſued ſtep by ſtep, ever ſince the time of *Colbert*, and which before this war they had nearly brought to completion. They have annexed to their dominions *Alſace* and *Lorrain*, on the ſide of *Germany*; *Artois*, *Cambreſis*, part of *Flanders*, *Hainault*, and *Luxemburg*, on the ſide of the *Netherlands*; *Rouſillon*, formerly a part of *Catalonia*, on the ſide of *Spain*: they have reduced the *Genoeſe* to a ſervile dependence on them, and got footing

* This is the ſcheme laid to cajole *Holland*, who has been long *put in a belief* that they ſhall have all the trade, while the *French* under that pretext have been gaining it for themſelves. May the eyes of the ſtates of *Holland*, as well as thoſe of *Great Britain*, be at length opened, that they may ſee their intereſt, and avoid their deſtruction. Can any thing more effectually accompliſh this maſterly *French plan*, than diſtracting both *England* and *Holland*, in their domeſtic concerns, as well as dividing them in friendſhip and alliance as nations? As theſe are ſome of the chief arts of conqueſt practiſed by *France*, ought not both nations heartily to unite, to defeat their ſucceſs, when they appear ſo bare-faced and notorious? And if theſe ſtates ſhall be happy enough to unite vigorouſly at this critical time, they will find no great difficulty to ruin the power of *France* for ever.

in

in *Corſica*; they were ſettling the neutral iſlands, and had encroached on our rights and privileges of trade in *Africa* and the *Eaſt Indies*; they ſtole the *Indians* from our alliance in *America*, and aided and encouraged them to murder the defenceleſs ſettlers and burn their habitations; they wheedled the *Dutch* and *Auſtrians* into a neglect of their barrier, and have ſo far inſinuated themſelves into the favour of the latter, as to get poſſeſſion of their ſea-port towns in *Flanders*. When with this increaſe of their dominions we conſider the amazing increaſe of their commerce, of their fiſheries, and of their naval power and foreign connections, we ſhall find that we have great reaſon to ſeek ſecurity for ourſelves and our friends, and that no time is to be loſt.

In this ſituation to talk of throwing off continental connections would be abſurd, for by a ſelfiſh attention to our own concerns only, we may forward the intereſt of our enemies, and precipitate thoſe who have no good liking to the *French* ſchemes into their arms for protection. Great part of the *Dutch* trade, as well as that of the *Danes*, *Hamburghers*, and others, conſiſts in their fiſhery and their carriage; we ſhould not therefore be ſo very tender and delicate as we have been in articles of this kind: we ſhould endeavour to wean them from their neutrality, and make them principals in our wars, ſince the cauſe we are fighting for is their cauſe alſo; and if the trade of *France* was not carried on in neutral bottoms, her reſources would be cut off, and ſhe would be unable to ſupport her credit, and

and bring her armies into the field. To this let me add, that we ought to league ourſelves, if poſſible, with the proteſtant powers of *Germany*, and in the *North*, as well as with the *Dutch*, and we ſhould pay our contracts, and ſupport our allies with chearfulneſs, for this alliance ſeems the moſt natural. We have long paid the *Auſtrians* for fighting their own battles, and have unſubſidized fought for them ourſelves. In all our connected wars they never brought their quota of men into the field, though they were ever punctually paid by *Britain*, which if we had duly conſidered, we ſhould perhaps have changed our ſyſtem ſooner, and not have raiſed that family to the imperial dignity to threaten our own ſovereign with the ban of the empire. When we talk of continental connections, and of aiding and ſupporting our allies vigo ouſly, I don't mean that it ſhould be done by men, but by money, for we can hire 30,000 auxiliary troops in *Germany* at nearly the expence for which we can maintain 10,000 of our own.

There are ſome powers to whom we muſt grant ſubſidies, as they are unable to maintain any conſiderable number of troops from their own revenues: but it ſhould be the buſineſs of *Britain*, as a trading nation, to connect herſelf with thoſe who take off her manufactures, that the money may revert to *Britain* again. It may be objected indeed, that if *Britain* could ſubſiſt and ſupport her trade without theſe ſubſidies, it would be more to her advantage; but that, according to the *French* ſyſtem, and our own, ſeems impracticable. If we don't ſubſidize

ſidize with them, *France* will, and we know that ſhe has had *Denmark*, *Pruſſia*, *Sweden*, and other proteſtant powers, in her intereſt, who would willingly have been connected with us, had we not ſhown ſuch evident marks of partiality in favour of the houſe of *Auſtria*.

There are alſo many powers which it is our intereſt occaſionally to aſſiſt, becauſe they take off our commodities, and a trading nation muſt do ſomething for the ſupport of its cuſtomers, or they and their trade will fall into the hands of others, who will protect them, or be ſubdued and have their territories annexed to the conqueror; and if the conqueror ſhould be *France*, or a frenchified power, you loſe your friends and your trade at the ſame inſtant. This had like to have been the caſe with the *Portugueſe*; and the *Britiſh* miniſtry never diſcovered more prudence than they did by ſending Sir JOHN NORRIS up the TAGUS with ſo large a fleet at ſo little warning, and aſſiſting their friends ſo effectually and with ſo much chearfulneſs.

But excluſive of all compacts and alliances, it is ever the intereſt of *Britain* not only to guard againſt univerſal monarchy on the continent, but to prevent any nation from becoming too powerful; becauſe thereby ſhe might be endanger'd herſelf; and beſides this the robbing others of liberty, and engroſſing that power and wealth, which is now diſperſed among many nations, into a few hands, would abate their induſtry, and render them unable to purchaſe the manufactures of *Great Britain* in that

proportion they otherwiſe would do. The placing a man in a ſtate of liberty, or of ſlavery, makes an amazing difference with regard to his induſtry. The one works with chearfulneſs, becauſe he is certain of reaping the fruit of his labour; the other has no ſuch aſſurance, and therefore is indifferent whether he obtains any thing from induſtry or not, ſince it may be at any time wreſted from him by the tyrant under whom he ſubſiſts.

All our miniſters who have in any degree deſerved the title of politicians, have endeavoured to keep *Europe* in a ſtate of equilibrium, and have for that reaſon ſometimes aſſiſted one power, and ſometimes another, in proportion as the one was likely to be too much depreſs'd, and the other grow too great; and they have all occaſionally concerned themſelves with the continent; but the moſt knowing have rather furniſhed their friends with money and ſhipping than with land forces; becauſe, as we have already obſerved, auxiliary troops may be maintained at little more than a third of the money that will ſubſiſt our own; and if theſe troops are hired of a ſtate who takes off our produce and manufactures, the money in time will revert to us again. And with reſpect to ſhipping, the money there employed in the ſervice of our allies will all return, as our ſhips are victualled, and the mens wages paid in our own ports. 'Tis in this manner therefore that we ought principally to aſſiſt our allies, and I wiſh we had more allies naturally connected with our intereſt, and who would heartily join with us in

ſubduing the power of *France*. If the *Dutch* continue obſtinate, inactive, and blind to their own intereſt, (which heaven forbid they ſhould) it may be prudent in *Great Britain* to ſtrengthen and create as it were other maritime powers. If a proper plan was laid for this purpoſe, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, *Ruſſia*, and the *Hans Towns*, would find it their intereſt to come in, ſince it would throw great part of the trade of *Germany* and and the northern countries into their hands; to this let me add, that *Pruſſia* would, with our aſſiſtance, cut a greater figure on the ocean, and that *Bremen*, *Stade*, and other places ſubject to his *Britannic Majeſty*, as elector of *Hanover*, might be made conducive to the deſign, and this deſign under a proper treaty of commerce, calculated for the advantage of all parties, might be carried into execution, and inſtead of leſſening would advance the naval power, and the trade of *Great Britain*.

But if none of theſe powers will come into any proper league, and *France* is ſtill permitted to go on with her ſcheme, what is to be done by *Great Britain?* why, her intereſt to be ſure, in ſuch a diſtreſs'd caſe, is to keep up her naval power to the moſt exalted pitch, and to attend aſſiduouſly to her trade without waſting her blood and treaſure on the continent, in aid of thoſe who have no proper regard to their own ſecurity. Let her do this and ſhe has ſtill one chance, and that a good one; for tho' *France* ſhould ſubdue one nation after another, the conqueſt will ſit very uneaſy on her for ſome time; the cajoled will be awakened, and thoſe who

have been deceived and ill treated, will be ever ready to riſe in rebellion: and in a ſituation always ſubject to inſurrections, it would be many years before *France* could raiſe a fleet able to cope with that of *Britain*, and in that interval the death of kings, or cabals of miniſters, might probably permit the new conquer'd powers to ſhake off their allegiance, and liberty, aided by the arms of *Britain*, might again return to her ancient empire.

The Rationale of the STOCKS, *or publick* FUNDS *in* ENGLAND, *with an hiſtorical Account of the* East India, *the* Bank, *and* South-Sea *Companies.*

AS there are few ſubjects of converſation more general than the value of ſtocks, and hardly any thing ſo little underſtood, nothing can be more uſeful than a ſhort account of them, which we ſhall here give in as clear and conciſe a manner as poſſible, preſenting our readers with the rationale of the ſtocks, and a ſhort hiſtory of the ſeveral companies, deſcribing the nature of their ſeparate funds, the uſes to which they are applied, and the various purpoſes they anſwer, both with reſpect to the government, the companies themſelves, and the community in general.

In order to give a clear idea of the money tranſactions of the ſeveral companies, it is proper

we ſhould ſay ſomething of money in general, and particularly of paper money, and the difference between that and the current ſpecie. Money is the ſtandard of the value of all the neceſſaries and accommodations of life, and paper-money is the repreſentative of that ſtandard to ſuch a degree, as to ſupply its place, and to anſwer all the purpoſes of gold and ſilver coin. Nothing is neceſſary to make this repreſentative of money ſupply the place of ſpecie, but the credit of that office or company, who delivers it; which credit conſiſts in its always being ready to turn it into ſpecie whenever required. This is exactly the caſe of the bank of *England*, the notes of this company are of the ſame value as the current coin, as they may be turned into it, whenever the poſſeſſor pleaſes. From hence, as notes are a kind of money, the counterfeiting them is puniſhed with death as well as coining.

The method of depoſiting money in the *Bank*, and exchanging it for notes (tho' they bear no intereſt) is attended with many conveniencies; as they are not only ſafer than in the hands of the owner himſelf; but as the notes are more portable and capable of a much more eaſy conveyance; ſince a bank note for a very large ſum may be ſent by the poſt, and to prevent the deſigns of robbers, may, without damage, be cut in two and ſent at two ſeveral times. Or bills called *Bank Poſt Bills*, may be had by application at the *Bank*, which are particularly calculated to prevent loſſes by robberies, they being made payable to the order of the perſon who takes them out at a certain number of days after ſight

which

which gives an opportunity to ſtop ſuch bills at the *Bank*, if they ſhould be loſt, and prevents their being ſo eaſily negotiated by ſtrangers as common *Bank* notes are; and whoever conſiders the hazard, the expence and trouble there would be in ſending large ſums of gold and ſilver to and from diſtant places, muſt alſo conſider this as a very ſingular advantage. Beſides which another benefit attends them; for if they are deſtroyed by time, or other accidents the *Bank* will, on oath being made of ſuch accident, and ſecurity being given, pay the money to the perſon who was in poſſeſſion of them.

Bank notes differ from all kinds of ſtock in theſe three particulars, 1. They are always of the ſame value. 2. They are paid off without being transferred, and 3. They bear no intereſt; while ſtocks are a ſhare in a company's funds, bought without any condition of having the principal returned. *India* bonds indeed (by ſome perſons, tho' erroneouſly, denominated ſtock) are to be excepted, they being made payable at ſix months notice, either on the ſide of the company or of the poſſeſſor.

Before we proceed, it may not be improper to obſerve, that it is not neceſſary the *Bank* ſhould always have a fund ſufficient to diſcharge all its notes at one time, it being enough if it is capable of anſwering any demand, and of paying all notes as ſoon as preſented: Nor is it neceſſary that the ſeveral companies funds or ſtocks ſhould ever be large enough to pay off the proprietors of the ſeveral ſhares; for as theſe ſhares of the general ſtock are transferable, they

may be turned into ſpecie whenever the proprietor pleaſes.

By the word Stock was originally meant, a particular ſum of money contributed to the eſtabliſhing a fund to enable a company to carry on a certain trade, by means of which the perſon became a partner in that trade, and received a ſhare of the profit made thereby in proportion to the money employed. But this term has been extended farther, though improperly, to ſignify any ſum of money which has been lent to the government, on condition of receiving a certain intereſt 'till the money is repaid, and which makes a part of the national debt. As the ſecurity both of the government and of the publick companies is eſteem'd preferable to that of any private perſon, as the ſtock is negotiable and may be ſold at any time, and as the intereſt is always punctually paid when due, ſo they are thereby enabled to borrow money on a lower intereſt than what might be obtained from lending it to private perſons, where there muſt be always ſome danger of loſing both principal and intereſt.

But as every capital ſtock or fund of a company is raiſed for a particular purpoſe, and limitted by parliament to a certain ſum, it neceſſarily follows, that when that fund is compleated, no ſtock can be bought of the company; though ſhares already purchaſed, may be transferred from one perſon to another. This being the caſe, there is frequently a great diſproportion between the original value of the ſhares, and what is given for them when tranſferred;

ferred; for if there are more buyers than ſellers, a perſon who is indifferent about ſelling will not part with his ſhare without a conſiderable profit to himſelf; and on the contrary, if many are diſpoſed to ſell, and few inclined to buy, the value of ſuch ſhares will naturally fall, in proportion to the impatience of thoſe who want to turn their ſtock into ſpecie; for as when there are more buyers than ſellers, the buyers will endeavour to out-bid each other, ſo when there are more ſellers than buyers, the ſellers will ſtruggle who ſhall diſpoſe of his ſtock firſt, by each offering it at a leſs price than the other.

Theſe obſervations may ſerve to give our readers ſome idea of the nature of that unjuſtifyable and diſhoneſt practice called *Stock-Jobbing*, the myſtery of which conſiſts in nothing more than this: The perſons concerned in that practice, who are denominated *Stock-Jobbers*, make contracts to buy or ſell, at a certain diſtant time, a certain quantity of ſome particular ſtock, againſt which time they endeavour, according as their contract is, either to raiſe or lower ſuch ſtock, by raiſing rumours and ſpreading fictitious ſtories in order to induce people either to ſell out in a hurry, and conſequently cheap, if they are to deliver ſtock, or to become unwilling to ſell, and conſequently to make it dearer, if they are to receive ſtock.

The perſons who make theſe contracts are not in general poſſeſs'd of any real ſtock, and when the time comes that they are to receive or deliver the quantity they have contracted for, they only pay ſuch a ſum of money as makes the difference between

between the price the ſtock was at when they made the contract, and the price it happens to be at when the contract is fulfilled, and it is no uncommon thing for perſons not worth 100 *l.* to make contracts for the buying or ſelling 100,000 *l.* ſtock. In the language of *Exchange Alley*, the buyer in this caſe is called the *Bull*, and the ſeller the *Bear*.

Beſides theſe, there are another ſet of men, who, though of a higher rank, may properly enough come under the ſame denomination. Theſe are your great money'd men, who are dealers in ſtock and contractors with the government whenever any new money is to be borrowed. Theſe indeed are not fictitious, but real buyers and ſellers of ſtock; but by raiſing falſe hopes, or creating groundleſs fears, by pretending to buy or ſell large quantities of ſtock on a ſudden, by uſing the fore-mentioned ſet of men as their inſtruments, and other like practices, are enabled to raiſe or fall the ſtocks one or two *per cent.* at pleaſure.

However, the real value of one ſtock above another, on account of its being more profitable to the proprietors, or any thing that will really, or only in imagination, affect the credit of a company, or endanger the government by which that credit is ſecured, muſt naturally have a conſiderable effect on the ſtocks. Thus, with reſpect to the intereſt of the proprietors, a ſhare in the ſtock of a trading company which produces 5 *l.* or 6 *l. per cent. per annum.* muſt be more valuable than an annuity with government ſecurity, that produces no more than 3 *l.* or 4 *l.*

per

per cent. per annum; and conſequently ſuch ſtock muſt ſell at a higher price than ſuch an annuity. Though it muſt be obſerved, that a ſhare in the ſtock of a trading company producing 5 *l.* or 6 *l. per cent. per annum.* will not fetch ſo much money at market as a government annuity producing the ſame ſum, becauſe the ſecurity of the company is not reckoned equal to that of the government, and the continuance of their paying ſo much *per annum*, is more precarious, as their dividend is, or ought to be, always in proportion to the profits of their trade. Thus, for inſtance, the *Eaſt India* company divides at preſent 6 *l.* for every 100 *l.* ſhare, the current price of which is 134: The purchaſer therefore will here make $4\frac{1}{2}$ *per cent.* for his money advanced. Whereas the government annuities of 3 *l. per cent.* ſell for 83 *l.* Conſequently the purchaſer makes no more than 3 *l.* 10 *s.* 3 *d. per cent.* of his money advanced; whence it will appear, that the *India* ſtock ſells conſiderably cheaper than the government annuities, owing to the ſecurities not being quite ſo good, nor the continuance of their paying ſo much *per* ſhare quite ſo certain.

As the ſtocks of the *Eaſt India*, the *Bank*, and *South-Sea* companies, are diſtinguiſhed by different denominations, and are of a very different nature, we ſhall give a ſhort hiſtory of each of them, together with an account of the different ſtocks, each is poſſeſſed of, beginning with the *Eaſt India* company, as the firſt eſtabliſhed.

Of

Of the EAST-INDIA *Company.*

There is no trading company in *Europe*, the *Dutch Eaſt-India* company excepted, which can be put in competition with this. It was firſt eſtabliſhed in the latter end of the reign of queen *Elizabeth*; and its privileges have been enlarged, or confirmed, by almoſt every monarch ſince. Its ſhares, or ſubſcriptions, were originally only 50 *l.* ſterling; and its capital only 369,891 *l.* 5 *s.* but the directors having a conſiderable dividend to make in 1676, it was agreed to join the profits to the capital, by which the ſhares were doubled, and conſequently each became of 100 *l.* value, and the capital 739,782 *l.* 10 *s.* to which capital, if 963,639 *l.* the profits of the company to the year 1685, be added, the whole ſtock will be found to be 1,703,402 pounds.

However, this company having ſuſtained ſeveral loſſes by the *Dutch*, and the ſubjects of the Great *Mogul*, was in a declining way at the revolution, when the war with *France* reduced it ſo low, that it appearing ſcarcely poſſible to be ſupported, a new one was erected. The merchants forming the new *Eaſt-India* company received their charter in 1698, having in conſideration of the grant thereof, lent to the government two millions at 8 *per cent. per annum*, and puſhing their trade with vigour, they ſoon carried on twice the buſineſs that was ever done by the old company. But after the two companies had ſubſiſted a few years in a ſeparate

ſtate,

ſtate, means were contrived to unite them, which was effected in 1702, when a new charter was granted them under the title of the *United Company of Merchants trading to the* Eaſt-Indies.

To the two millions advanced by the new company, the united company in the 6th of queen *Anne*, lent the government 1,200,000 *l.* which made their whole loan amount to 3,200,000 *l.* a further ſum was alſo lent by the company in 1730, on a renewal of their charter, the intereſt of which is reduced to 3 *per cent.* and called the *India three per cent. annuities.*

As to *India* ſtock, it is of a quite different nature; for as that is not money put out to intereſt, but the trading ſtock of the company, and the proprietors of the ſhares inſtead of receiving a regular annuity, have a dividend of the profits ariſing from the company's trade; which, as it is more valuable, theſe ſhares generally ſell at a price much above the original value.

As to the management of this united company, all perſons without exception, natives, and foreigners, men and women, are admitted members of it, and 500 *l.* in the ſtock of the company, gives the owner a vote in the general courts, and 2000 *l.* qualifies him to be choſen a director. The directors are 24 in number, including the chairman, and deputy-chairman, who may be re-elected for four years ſucceſſively. The chairman has a ſalary of 200 *l.* a year, and each of the directors 150 *l.* The meetings or courts of directors, are to be held at leaſt once a week;

a week; but are commonly oftener, being ſummoned as occaſion requires.

Out of the body of directors are choſen ſeveral committees, who have the peculiar inſpection of certain branches of the company's buſineſs; as the committee of correſpondence, a committee of buying, a committee of treaſury, a houſe-committee, a committee of warehouſes, a committee of ſhipping, a committee of accompts, a committee of law-ſuits, and a committee to prevent the growth of private trade, *&c.* who have under them a ſecretary, caſhier, clerks, warehouſe-keepers, *&c.*

Other officers of the company are governors and factors abroad, ſome of whom have guards of ſoldiers, and live in all the ſtate of ſovereign princes.

Of the BANK *of* ENGLAND.

The company of the *Bank* was incorporated by parliament, in the 5th and 6th years of king *William* and queen *Mary*, by the name of *The Governor and Company of the Bank of* England, in conſideration of the loan of 1,200,000 *l.* granted to the government; for which the ſubſcribers received almoſt 8 *per cent.* By this charter, the company are not to borrow under their common ſeal, unleſs by act of parliament; they are not to trade, or ſuffer any perſon in truſt for them, to trade in any goods, or merchandize; but they may deal in bills of exchange, in buying or ſelling bullion, and foreign gold and ſilver coin, *&c.*

By

By an act of parliament paſſed in the 8th and 9th year of king *William* III. they were impowered to enlarge their capital ſtock to 2,201,171 *l.* 10*s.* It was then alſo enacted, that bank ſtock ſhould be a perſonal, and not a real eſtate; that no contract either in word or writing. for buying or ſelling bank ſtock, ſhould be good in law, unleſs regiſter'd in the books of the bank within ſeven days; and the ſtock transferred in 14 days, and that it ſhould be felony, without benefit of clergy, to counterfeit the common ſeal of the bank, or any ſealed bank bill, or any bank note, or to alter or eraſe ſuch bills or notes.

By another act paſſed in the 7th of queen *Anne*, the company were impowered to augment their capital to 4,402,343 *l.* and they then advanced 400,000 *l.* more to the government, and in 1714, they advanced another loan of 1,500,000 *l.*

In the third year of the reign of king *George* the firſt, the intereſt of their capital ſtock was reduced to 5 *per cent.* when the bank agreed to deliver up as many exchequer bills as amounted to 2,000,000 *l.* and to accept an annuity of 100,000 *l.* and it was declared lawful for the bank to call from their members, in proportion to their intereſts in the capital ſtock, ſuch ſums of money as in a general court ſhould be found neceſſary; but if any member ſhould neglect to pay his ſhare of the monies ſo called for, at the time appointed by notice in the *London Gazette*, and fixed upon the *Royal Exchange*, it ſhould be lawful for the bank, not only to ſtop the dividend of ſuch member, and to apply it to-

wards payment of the money in queſtion; but alſo to ſtop the transfers of the ſhare of ſuch defaulter, and to charge him with an intereſt of 5 *l. per cent. per annum*, for the money ſo omitted to be paid; and if the principal and intereſt ſhould be three months unpaid, the bank ſhould then have power to ſell ſo much of the ſtock belonging to the defaulter as would ſatisfy the ſame.

After this, the bank reduced the intereſt of the 2,000,000 *l.* lent to the government, from 5 to 4 *per cent.* and purchaſed ſeveral other annuities which were afterwards redeemed by the government, and the national debt due to the bank reduced to 1,600,000 *l.* But in 1742, the company engaged to ſupply the government with 1,600,000 *l.* at 3 *per cent.* which is now called the 3 *per cent. annuities*, ſo that the government was now indebted to the company 3,200,000 the one half carrying 4, and the other 3 *per cent.*

In the year 1746, the company agreed to the ſum of 986,800 *l.* due to them in exchequer bills unſatisfied, on the duties for licences to ſell ſpirituous liquors by retail, ſhould be cancelled, and in lieu thereof to accept of an annuity of 39,442 *l.* the intereſt of that ſum at 4 *per cent.* The company alſo agreed to advance the further ſum of 1,000,000 *l.* into the exchequer, upon the credit of the duties ariſing by the malt and land-tax, at 4 *per cent.* for exchequer bills to be iſſued for that purpoſe; conſideration of which the company were enabled to augment their capital with 986,800 the intereſt of which as well as that of the old annui-

annuities, was reduced to 3 *l.* 10 *s. per cent.* till the 25th of *December* 1757, and from that time to carry only 3 *per cent.*

And in order to enable them to circulate the ſaid exchequer bills, they eſtabliſh'd what is now called the *Bank Circulation.* The nature of which, not being well underſtood, we ſhall take the liberty to be a little more particular in its explanation than we have been with regard to the other ſtocks.

The company of the *Bank* are obliged to keep caſh ſufficient to anſwer not only the common, but alſo any extraordinary demand that may be made upon them; and whatever money they have by them, over and above the ſum ſuppoſed neceſſary for theſe purpoſes, they employ in what may be called the *Trade of the Company*; that is to ſay, in diſcounting bills of exchange, in buying of gold and ſilver, and in government ſecurities, *&c.* But when the *Bank* entered into the above-mentioned contract, as they did not keep unemployed a larger ſum of money than what they deemed neceſſary to anſwer their ordinary and extraordinary demands, they could not conveniently take out of their current caſh ſo large a ſum as a million, with which they were obliged to furniſh the government, without either leſſening that ſum they employed in diſcounting, buying gold and ſilver, *&c.* (which would have been very diſadvantageous to them) or inventing ſome method that ſhould anſwer all the purpoſes of keeping the million in caſh. The method

which they choſe, and which fully anſwers their end, was as follows.

They opened a ſubſcription, which they renew annually, for a million of money; wherein the ſubſcribers advance 10 *per cent.* and enter into a contract to pay the remainder, or any part thereof, whenever the *Bank* ſhall call upon them, under the penalty of forfeiting the 10 *per cent.* ſo advanced; in conſideration of which, the *Bank* pays the ſubſcribers 4 *per cent.* intereſt for the money paid in, and $\frac{1}{4}$ *per cent.* for the whole ſum they agree to furniſh; and in caſe a call ſhould be made upon them for the whole, or any part thereof, the *Bank* farther agrees to pay them at the rate of 5 *per cent. per annum* for ſuch ſum till they repay it, which they are under an obligation to do at the end of the year. By this means the *Bank* obtains all the purpoſes of keeping a million of money by them; and though the ſubſcribers, if no call is made upon them (which is in general the caſe) receive 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ *per cent.* for the money they advance, yet the company gains the ſum of 23,500 *l. per annum* by the contract; as will appear by the following account.

	£.
The *Bank* receives from the government for the advance of a million	30,000
The *Bank* pays to the ſubſcribers who advance 100,000 *l.* and engage to pay (when called for) 900,000 *l.* more, —— —— ——	6,500
The clear gain to the *Bank* therefore is	23,500

This

This is the ſtate of the caſe, provided the company ſhould make no call on the ſubſcribers, which they will be very unwilling to do, becauſe it would not only leſſen their profit, but affect the publick credit in general.

Bank ſtock may not improperly be called a trading ſtock, ſince with this they deal very largely in foreign gold and ſilver, in diſcounting bills of exchange, *&c.* Beſides which, they are allowed by the government very conſiderable ſums annually for the management of the annuities paid at their office. All which advantages render a ſhare in their ſtock very valuable, though it is not equal in value to the *Eaſt-India* ſtock. The company make dividends of the profits half yearly, of which notice is publickly given; when thoſe who have occaſion for their money may readily receive it; but private perſons, if they judge convenient, are permitted to continue their funds, and to have their intereſt added to the principal.

This company is under the direction of a governor, deputy-governor, and 24 directors, who are annually elected by the general court, in the ſame manner as in the *Eaſt-India* company. Thirteen, or more, compoſe a court of directors for managing the affairs of the company; but if the governor or deputy ſhould be abſent for two hours after the uſual time of proceeding to buſineſs, the directors may chuſe a chairman by majority, and their acts will be altogether as valid, as if the governor or deputy were preſent.

The officers of this company are very numerous.

Of the SOUTH-SEA *Company.*

During the long war with *France* in the reign of queen *Anne*, the payment of the ſailors of the royal navy being neglected, and they receiving tickets inſtead of money, were frequently obliged by their neceſſities to ſell theſe tickets to avaritious men at a diſcount of 40 *l.* and ſometimes 50 *l. per cent.* by this and other means the debts of the nation unprovided for by parliament, and which amounted to 9,471,321 *l.* fell into the hands of theſe uſurers. On which, Mr. *Harley*, at that time chancellor of the Exchequer, and afterwards earl of *Oxford*, propoſed a ſcheme to allow the proprietors of theſe debts and deficiencies 6 *l. per cent. per annum*, and to incorporate them in order to their carrying on a trade to the *South-Seas*; and they were accordingly incorporated under the title of *The Governor and Company of Merchants of* Great Britain, *trading to the* South-Seas, *and other parts of* America, *and for encouraging the Fiſhery*, &c.

Though this company ſeem formed for the ſake of commerce, it is certain the miniſtry never thought ſeriouſly during the courſe of the war, about making any ſettlements on the coaſt of *South America*, which was what flattered the expectations of the people, nor was it indeed ever carried into execution, or any trade ever undertaken by this company, except the *Aſſiento*, in purſuance of the treaty of *Utrecht*, for furniſhing the

the *Spaniards* with negroes, of which this company was deprived by the late convention between the courts of *Great Britain* and *Spain*, ſoon after the treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, in 1748.

After this, ſome other ſums were lent to the government in the reign of queen *Anne* at 6 *per cent.* On the third of *George* I. the intereſt of the whole was reduced to 5 *per cent.* and they advanced two millions more to the government at the ſame intereſt. By the ſtatute of the 6th of *George* I. it was declared, that this company might redeem all or any of the redeemable national debts, in conſideration of which the company were empowered to augment their capital according to the ſums they ſhould diſcharge: And for enabling the company to raiſe ſuch ſums for purchaſing annuities, exchanging for ready money new exchequer bills, carrying on their trade, *&c.* the company might by ſuch means as they ſhould think proper, raiſe ſuch ſums of money as in a general court of the company ſhould be judged neceſſary. The company were alſo impowered to raiſe money on contracts, bills, bonds or obligations under their common ſeal, on the credit of their capital ſtock. But if the ſub-governor, deputy-governor, or other members of the company ſhould purchaſe lands or revenues of the crown, upon account of the corporation, or lend money by loan or anticipation, on any branch of the revenue, other than ſuch part only on which a credit of loan was granted by parliament, ſuch ſub-governor,

nor, or other member of the company, ſhould forfeit treble the value of the money ſo lent.

The fatal *South-Sea* ſcheme tranſacted in the year 1720, was executed upon the laſt-mentioned ſtatute. The company had at firſt ſet out with good ſucceſs, and the value of their ſtock for the firſt five years had riſen faſter than that of any other company, and his late Majeſty, after purchaſing 10,000 *l.* ſtock, had condeſcended to be their governor. Things were in this ſituation, when taking advantage of the above ſtatute, the *South-Sea* bubble was projected. The pretended deſign of which was to raiſe a fund for carrying on a trade to the *South-Seas*, and purchaſing annuities, *&c.* paid to the other companies, and propoſals were printed and diſtributed ſhewing the advantages of the deſign, and inviting perſons into it. The ſum neceſſary for carrying it on, together with the profits that were to ariſe from it, were divided into a certain number of ſhares, or ſubſcriptions to be purchaſed by perſons diſpoſed to adventure therein. And the better to carry on the deception, the directors engaged to make very large dividends, and actually declared, that every 100 *l.* original ſtock would yield 50 *l. per annum*, which occaſioned ſo great a riſe of their ſtock, that a ſhare of 100 *l.* was ſold for upwards of 1000 *l.* This was in the month of *July*; but before the end of *September* it fell to 150 *l.* by which multitudes were ruined, and ſuch a ſcene of diſtreſs occaſioned as is ſcarcely to be conceived. But the conſequences of this infamous ſcheme are too well known. We ſhall paſs over

over all the other tranſactions of this company in the reign of king *George* I. as not material to our preſent purpoſe.

By a ſtatute of the 6th of his preſent majeſty, it was enacted, that from and after the 24th of *June* 1733, the capital ſtock of this company, which amounted to 14,651,103 *l.* 8 *s.* 1 *d.* and the ſhares of the reſpective proprietors, ſhould be divided into four equal parts, three-fourths of which ſhould be converted into a joint ſtock, attended with annuities, after the rate of 4 *per cent.* until redemption by parliament, and ſhould be called, *The new* South-Sea *Annuities*, and the other fourth part ſhould remain in the company as a trading capital ſtock, attended with the reſidue of the annuities or funds payable at the exchequer to the company for their whole capital, till redemption; and attended with the ſame ſums allowed for charges of management, and with all effects, profits of trade, debts, privileges and advantages belonging to the *South-Sea* company. That the accomptant of the company ſhould twice every year, at *Chriſtmas* and *Midſummer*, or within one month after, ſtate an account of the company's affairs, which ſhould be laid before the next general court, in order to their declaring a dividend, and all dividends ſhould be made out of the clear profits, and ſhould not exceed what the company might reaſonably divide, without incurring any farther debt, provided that the company ſhould not at any time divide more than 4 *per cent. per annum*, until their debts were diſcharged; and that the *South-Sea* company, and their trading ſtock, ſhould,

ſhould, excluſively from the new joint ſtock of annuities, be liable to all the debts and incumbrances of the company; and that the company ſhould cauſe to be kept within the city of *London*, an office and books, in which all tranſfers of the new annuities ſhould be entered and ſigned by the party making ſuch transfer, or his attorney, and the perſon to whom ſuch transfer ſhould be made, or his attorney, ſhould under-write his acceptance, and no other method of transferring the annuities ſhould be good in law.

The annuities of this company, as well as the others, are now reduced to 3 *l. per cent.*

This company is under the direction of a governor, ſub-governor, deputy-governor, and 21 directors; but no perſon is qualified to be governor, his majeſty excepted, unleſs ſuch governor has in his own name and right, 5000 *l.* in the trading ſtock; the ſub-governor is to have 4000 *l.* the deputy 3000 *l.* and a director 2000 *l.* in the ſame ſtock. In every general court, every member having in his own name and right 500 *l.* in trading ſtock, has one vote; if 2000 *l.* two votes; if 3000 *l.* three votes, and if 5000 *l.* four votes.

The *Eaſt-India* company, the *Bank of England*, and the *South-Sea* company, are the only incorporated bodies to which the government is indebted, except the *Million Bank*, whoſe capital is only one million, conſtituted to purchaſe the reverſion of the long exchequer orders.

The intereſt of all the debts owing by the government is now reduced to 3 *per cent.* excepting

cepting only the annuities for the years 1756, and 1758, the life annuities, and the exchequer orders: But the *South-Sea* company ſtill continues to divide four *per cent.* on their preſent capital ſtock, which they are enabled to do from the profits they make on the ſums allowed to them for management of the annuities paid at their office, and from the intereſt of annuities which are not claimed by the proprietors.

For the advantage of thoſe young gentlemen and ladies who are ſo little acquainted with the language made uſe of in the tranſactions of the above companies, as to be unable to underſtand the price of ſtocks publiſhed in the news-papers, we ſhall give an explication at one view of the price of the ſeveral ſtocks for one day, by which they will be enabled perfectly to underſtand this liſt on any future occaſion.

The Price of Stock as expreſſed in the news-papers.	*The ſame explained ſo as to be intelligible to the meaneſt capacity.*
Bank Stock 117 *l.*	Every 100 *l.* of Bank Stock is ſold for 117 *l.*
India ditto 134 a 134 ¼	The price of 100 *l.* *India* ſtock is from 134 *l.* to 134 *l.* 5 *s.*
South-Sea Stock 97 ½	The price of 100 *l.* of *South-Sea* ſtock is 97 *l.* 10 *s.*

Old

Old Annuities 87 ¼	The price of 100 *l.* of Old Annuities is 87 *l.* 5 *s.*
New ditto 86 ½	The price of 100 *l.* of New Annuities is 86 *l.* 10 *s.*
Three *per Cent.* Bank reduced, 86 ¾ a 87.	The price of 100 *l.* of Three *per Cent.* Bank reduced, is from 86 *l.* 15 *s.* to 87 *l.*
Three *per Cent.* consolidated 86.	The price of 100 *l.* of Three *per Cent.* consolidated is 86 *l.*
Three *per Cent.* ditto 1726, 85 ½.	The price of 100 *l.* of Three *per Cent.* consolidated 1726, is 85 *l.* 10 *s.*
Three *per Cent.* ditto 1751, 86.	The price of 100 *l.* of Three *per Cent.* consolidated 1751, is 86 *l.*
Three *per Cent. India* Annuities 85 ¾.	The price of 100 *l.* of Three *per Cent. India* Annuities, is 85 *l.* 15 *s*
3 ½ Bank Annuities 1756, 92 ½.	The prince of 100 *l.* of Three and a half *per Cent.* Bank Annuities 1756, is 92 *l.* 10 *s.*
3 *per Cent.* ditto 1757, 85 ⅜ths.	The price of 100 *l.* Three *per Cent.* Annuities 1757, is 85 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

3 ½ *per Cent.* Annuities 1758, 93 ½.	The price of 100 *l.* 3 ½ *per Cent.* Annuities 1758, is 93 *l.* 10 *s.*
Bank Circulation 1 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*	For every 100 *l.* of Bank circulation a premium is paid of 1 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*
India Bonds 1 *s.* to 4 *s.*	The premium for *India* Bonds is from 1 *s.* to 4 *s.*

In comparing the prices of the different ſtocks one with another, it muſt be remembered, that the intereſt due on them from the time of the laſt payment, is taken into the current price, and the ſeller never receives any ſeperate conſideration for it, except in the caſe of *India* bonds, where the intereſt due is calculated to the day of the ſale, and paid by the purchaſer over and above the premium agreed for. But as the intereſt on the different ſtocks is paid at different times, this, if not rightly underſtood, would lead a perſon not well acquainted with them into conſiderable miſtakes in his computation of their value; ſome always having a quarter's intereſt due on them more than others, which makes an appearance of a conſiderable difference in the price, when, in reality, there is none at all. Thus, for inſtance, Old *South Sea* Annuities ſell at preſent for £ 85 ½ or £ 85 10, while New *South Sea* Annuities fetch only £ 84 ¾, or £ 84 15. though each of them produce the ſame annual ſum of £ 3 *per Cent.* but the Old Annuities have a quarter's intereſt more due on them

than the New Annuities, which amounts to 15*s.* the exact difference. There is, however, one or two cauſes that will always make one ſpecies of Annuities ſell ſomewhat lower than another, though of the ſame real value, one of which is the Annuities making but a ſmall capital, and there not being, for that reaſon, ſo many people at all times ready to buy into it, as into others, where the quantity is larger, becauſe it is apprehended that whenever the government pays off the national debt, they will begin with that particular ſpecies of annuity, the capital of which is the ſmalleſt.

A ſtock may likewiſe be affected by the Court of Chancery; for if that court ſhould order the money which is under their direction to be laid out in any particular ſtock, that ſtock, by having more purchaſers, will be raiſed to a higher price than any other of the like value. Beſides the ſtocks in the ſcheme we have exhibited, there are ſeveral others which are managed nearly in the ſame manner, as the *Royal Aſſurance*; *London*, ditto; Navy Bills; Million Bank, *&c.* which when ſet down may be explained like the reſt.

By what has been ſaid, the reader will perceive how much the credit and intereſt of the nation depends on the ſupport of the publick funds. — While the annuities, and intereſt for money advanced is there regularly paid, and the principal inſured by both prince and people (a ſecurity not to be had in other nations) foreigners will lend us their property, and all *Europe* be intereſted in our welfare; the paper of the companies

panies will be converted into money and merchandize, and *Great Britain* never want caſh to carry her ſchemes into execution.

In other nations, credit is founded on the word of the prince, if a monarchy; or on that of the people, if a republick; but here it is eſtabliſhed on the intereſts of both prince and people, which is the ſtrongeſt ſecurity; for however lovely and engaging honeſty may be in other reſpects, intereſt in money-matters will always obtain greater confidence; becauſe many people pay great regard to their intereſt, who have but little veneration for virtue.

FINIS.

Juſt publiſhed,

(Price Two Shillings bound)

A

COMPENDIOUS HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

FROM

The Invaſion by the *Romans* to the *Preſent Time.*

Adorned with a Map of *Great Britain* and *Ireland* coloured; and embelliſhed with Thirty-one Cuts of all the *Kings* and *Queens* who have reigned ſince the Conqueſt: drawn chiefly from their Statues at the *Royal Exchange.*

As nothing teaches, ſo nothing delights, more than Hiſtory. *The firſt of theſe recommends it to the Study of grown Men, the latter makes me think it beſt for youth.*

Locke on Education.

Printed for J. Newbery, at the *Bible* and *Sun* in St. *Paul's Church-yard.*

Juſt publiſhed,

(Price Two Shillings bound)

A

COMPENDIOUS HISTORY

OF

ENGLAND,

FROM

The Invaſion by the *Romans* to the *Preſent Time.*

Adorned with a Map of *Great Britain* and *Ireland* coloured; and embelliſhed with Thirty-one Cuts of all the *Kings* and *Queens* who have reigned ſince the Conqueſt: drawn chiefly from their Statues at the *Royal Exchange.*

As nothing teaches, ſo nothing delights, more than Hiſtory. *The firſt of theſe recommends it to the Study of grown Men, the latter makes me think it beſt for youth.*

Locke on Education.

Printed for J. Newbery, at the *Bible* and *Sun* in St. *Paul's Church-yard.*